This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

IVERSAL HISTORY,

ANCIENT AND MODERN;

FROM

HE EARLIEST RECORDS OF TIME,

TO THE

NERAL PEACE OF 1802.

IN TWENTY-FIVE VOLUMES.

BY WILLIAM MAVOR, LL.D.

OF HURLEY IN BERKSHIRE, CHAPLAIN TO THE EARL OF DUMFRIES.

Factorum est copia nobis

. . . . . .

stæ regumque, ducumque, et tristia bella.

VOL. XXIII.

OR VOL. XIV. OF THE MODERN PART.

LONDON:

RINTED FOR RICHARD PHILLIPS, NO. 6, BRIDGE-STREET, BLACKFRIARS;

AND SOLD BY ALL BOOKSELLERS.

1806.

Printed by W. Henry, 76, Fleet-street.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

TO HIS GRACE

E OF NORTHUMBERLAND,

THIS VOLUME

OF

N UNIVERSAL HISTORY

IS,

TH EVERY SENTIMENT OF

CONSIDERATION AND RESPECT,

INSCRIBED,

BY HIS GRACE'S

MOST OBEDIENT, AND

VERY HUMBLE SERVANT,

THE EDITOR.

V. *Civil wars between*
and Protestants—
Massacre of St. B
Wars of the Leag

VI. *Wars between Fran*
lied Powers—That
narch Louis XIV.
glorious Campaig
of Marlborough—
Scheme contrived b
between England a

VII. *Events of the disa*
Louis XVI.—*Or*
gress of the Revol
Murder of that u
narch

VIII. *Events of the Fre*
from the Death of
the Treaty of Am

NAVARR

History of Nava

THE

ORY OF FRANCE.

CHAPTER I.

etween the ancient and modern
—Expulsion of the ns, and estab-
! of the Franks in —The civil wars
ued until the en of the se-
e of Kings—Cru cued by two
s Females.

had at length fallen. After having subted the universe, she had lost the art ng herself. Tottering beneath the weight ndeur, her energies disappeared with her rtues; and the glorious days of liberty, l given birth to so many heroes, were by acts of a most atrocious despotism, conduct of her degraded citizens seemed The terror with which she had inspired se, she felt in her turn; her provinces lated by barbarians, by whom the cause haginians and Greeks was avenged; and, a empire, exposed on all sides to their , was on the eve of being dismembered, s an example and a lesson, if such a

lesson can have a salutary effect, to the u
ambition of conquering nations.

Among these barbarians, named Gotl
dals, Huns, &c. the French made a con
figure. The earliest record of them wi
we are furnished by history, represents t
warlike race; and they were scarcely k
other nations, when they had obtaine
victories in the territory of the Gauls. T
already learned to surmount calamitie
courage superior to the vicissitudes of fo
required, however, the greatest exertion
side to obtain an establishment in Gaul
were desirous to form an independent s
foreign land; and notwithstanding the f
of the Roman empire had exposed it fo
time to the incursions of the barbarians
perors were not without the means to
them an effectual resistance. The Ga
were not yet sensible of the advantage o
to the French, whose government was
milder than that of the other nations sp
the forests of Germany, appeared to ha
equal interest in preventing them from
their territory. The fortitude, howev
invaders, who were fond of encounteri
was augmented by the obstacles by w
progress was impeded; and, being rend
obstinate by their defeats, their leader,
at length passed the Rhine. Notwithsta
force which Aëtius opposed to him, he
session of Tournay, where he stationed i
and established the seat of his governn

History is in a manner silent as to th
these nations, by which Germany was

tes, and which spread themselves over va-
arts of Europe. Without entering into any
y on this head, we shall endeavour to de-
e primitive character of the native in-
its, who leagued together in defence of
liberty, and who were at length incorpo-
in a single nation known by the name of
anks.

Gauls, or Celts, although blended with
ter, are the real ancestors of the modern
h. This will be made apparent by a cursory
f their warlike character, and of the
nd habitudes. They were
great propensity to ; and
ta sufficient numbe
ncessingly engaged

Hurried away by
l as by the impul
all military discipline,
mpetuosity, without
ch they were expo
down their defen
in the martial ardour with which they were
d, fought naked. Their arms, like those
wandering tribes of North America, were at
nfined to the bow and arrow; but after they
en blended with those who had invaded
territory, they took up the buckler, the
, and the battle-ax, which they denominated
sque.

s commentaries of Cæsar are replete with
nation relative to the customs, manners, cha-
, government, and religion of the ancient
. The reader is frequently surprised at the
ude he there finds between them and the

nch of the present day. He is enabled
ce the same courage and the same levity—t
ne vivacity and the same effeminacy—the sa
lness and the same inconstancy. Such is t
fluence of climate!

The wives and mothers of the Gauls, Tacit
bserves, examined and sucked the wounds
heir sons and husbands, without repugnance.
vas probably owing to the same habitual dispo
ion, that, in the ages of chivalry, the married a
single ladies disarmed the knights, and dressed the
wounds, after having washed away the blo
and dust with which they were covered.

Whether we consider the veneration whi
the Gauls entertained for the sex, and which w
carried almost to idolatry; or their great prope
sity to gaming, in the pursuit of which they pun
tually discharged their debts of honor, while th
neglected to liquidate almost all others; we fi
the resemblance still to hold good between th
and the modern French.

In Gaul, a chief was frequently selected fr
among the warriors, more particularly when
sovereign was old and infirm; and this usage i
be traced to the first race of French monar
when the mayors of the palace had the title of d
(dukes) of the French. In the election of
kings, the Gauls paid particular attention t
nobility; but in that of their chiefs, they
greater regard to personal merit: in the
way the earliest kings and chiefs were elec
France; and both were expelled when they
their authority, or conducted themselve
manner derogatory of their rank, as happ
Childeric I. and Childeric III. With the

ori

d the ceremony of elevating on a *pavois* shield) the newly-elected monarch, to to the people. The guards who were to the person of the prince, whom in es they refused to survive, are to be the palatines of the court of the kings of The monarch distributed a lot of land f them, according to his valour and ser- d this usuage resembles the military bene- erred by the kings of France of the first stly, the Gaulic warriors formed a reso- let their hair and bread grow until they ave killed an enemy; and from this cus- inated the vow of the French knights, *keep in a bed, eat off a table-cloth, &c. should have brought to a conclusion some e or other.* In the Netherlands, towards of the sixteenth century, several warriors the ancient engagement, not to cut their il they should have avenged the cause of lorn and Egmont.

ugh a warlike race, the Gauls trembled at e of the Druids, whose anathemas they above all things. From them they col- l their ideas relative to religion, and the owledge they had of the sciences. These ot only performed the sacrifices at the at instructed the youth, and held the judges. They embraced celibacy, and retreats and their temples in the forests; he better to inspire terror in all the ranks people, they offered up human sacrifices, inable practice which seems to have pre- niversally among barbarous nations.—

They, however, inculcated that estimable trine, the immortality of the soul.

In burying the dead, the Gauls interred them their arms, which they valued beyond other consideration, on account of their u both in attack and in defence. It should b served that, in adopting the immortality c soul, they supposed the deceased to carry him his desires and his passions. This not likewise entertained by the savages of Ame

The Gauls held in high veneration their l or poets, by whom they were constantly att in the field, to chaunt their military atc ments, and to inspire them with a contem death. In this state they were when they subdued by the Romans, who deprived th their laws, customs, and usages, as if the been desirous to annihilate the national which appeared to be more indestructible in than in the inhabitants of the neighbouring tories. They frequently revolted: but struggles to shake off the yoke of their new ters were ineffectual.

Christianity next succeeded, and was soc lowed by theological disputations. The tra from paganism was so rapid, that heresie proclaimed before the government had at any degree of consistency. Arianism had i tizans and its adversaries: the ecclesiastica diction was established; the Druids expelled the papal authority over the Gallican churc solidated. Before, however, we follow th ticular point of ecclesiastical history, which of the incredible progress of christianity

n of Constantine:—before we speak of the
lates of the Gauls; of the council of Arles;
the spiritual power of the bishops, who were
onized after their death; and of the singular
trast which was produced by a mixture of the
ed and the profane, in the religious ceremo-
—let us take a short review of the kings, or
ier of the warlike chiefs, by whom Clovis
preceded.

t has already been observed that the Franks
considered as having been originally a nation
Germany. In the ancient Teutonic language,
nc signifies free; and, accordingly, that name
ears to have been bestowed on them as a dis-
ctive mark of their love of liberty. By the
ion of Franks is to be understood a league of
rmanic nations, confederated to form a kind
republic, such as Switzerland is at this time.—
latter being composed of thirteen different
ons, or states, forms the Helvetic confedera-
or, in other words, the Swiss nation. In
ame way the Frank nation appears to have
composed of *Salii*, *Sicambri*, *Attuarii*,
teri, *Camani*, *Batavi*, *Sarmatæ*, *Suevi*, *An-
i*, *Cattæ*, *Caulci*, and *Fristi*, all of them com-
ded under the generic names of Celts,
ns, and, lastly, of Franks. If this nation
ot originally, and aboriginally, German,
least certain that, after a long stay in that
, where it had become naturalised, it had
both the spirit of the other inhabitants,
form of their government. It is like-
rtain that as soon as the Franks were
a Germany by the title of the league, they
eminently distinguished; and that, by
their

their incursions into Gaul, they ga
trouble to the Roman emperors.

Having been expelled from thence l
peror Aurelian, some time about the
of the christian æra, a ballad was sung
the empire, with the following burd
thousand French and a thousand Sarm
been killed in two encounters."* l
spectacle, Gallienus afterwards exhibi
tify the curiosity of the Romans, thr
French prisoners. These facts prov
were a warlike race, who had rend
selves very formidable to their enemi

The following fact is still more si
worthy of notice: In the year 2
Valerian, a body of Franks crossed t
the territory of Gaul, and having forc
into Spain, converted Tarragona int
hold, from whence they sallied, and pl
during twelve years. A detachment
trated into Africa; when at length thes
adventurers, after having effected a
traversed every part of Gaul with im
turning to their own country laden w

It is not surprising that a few prisone
ing to such a nation, should be publicl
with a degree of exultation.

The Franks were in a great measur
sion of Gaul, until the year 279, when
driven from thence by Probus, who pu
into their own territory, on the other

* Mille Francos et mille Sarmatas semel
cidimus.

. It is recorded in history, that, at a sub-
it period, a Frenchman, Magnentius, placed
lf, by the dint of his courage, at the head
: Roman empire. His countrymen consti-
the most effective force of his armies. Ano-
renchman, Sylvanus, was compelled by the
ce of Constantius, to whom he had rendered,
dity of general, very essential services,
:lare himself emperor. He fell, however,
: treachery of Ursicinius, who, on pretext
rding him his friendly aid, found means to
nate him.

Germans and Franks were defeated by
us, who united to an equal degree of va-
a greater share of prudence and capacity
hey possessed. The same talents, notwith-
ig he could not boast of so much heroism,
alentinianus a decided advantage over the
nations, among whom he brought about a
)n. Stilico kept up a successful check on
emies of the empire in his western govern-
and prevented the Franks from passing
hine. Honorius, his son-in-law, having
this valiant general to be put to death, was
ed for this crime by Alaricus, king of the
, who sacked Rome in the year 410.

Gauls had for a long time been a prey to a
: of barbarous nations, who had made irrup-
nto their territory from Germany and Scy-
The Alans, Suivi, Gepids, and Vandals,
iext in succession to the Franks, Germans,
ndians, and Goths. The Franks, who had
to been satisfied with making incursions into
finding at length that territory insufficient
ply their wants, which became yearly more
iore importunate, began to think seriously
of

of taking up their settled abode among t
inhabitants. Being thus forced to beco
vators themselves, it was natural that th
prefer so fine a country to the morasses,
and forests of Germany.

There seems to be a secret instinct wl
the inhabitants of the northern climes
those who dwell in the south. It has be
ingly observed, that conquests have been i
made from the north to the south. W
movement is observed; and when we se
Goths, Vandals, Swedes, and Tartars, h
retrograded towards the north, and l
successful in the south only: when w
Germans, expelled from their own cou
lage and ransack the seat of the Roma
ment—we look with surprise, and expe
whole of the south will one day be a
bands of northern invaders.

It was unquestionably by this imp
not by any other motive, that Pharamo
the Rhine somewhere about the year 4
fixed plan of establishing in Gaul the
the Franks. At that time a defensive w
requires a deeper skill than is required
sive operations, was unknown; and
was, as may be easily conceived, that
opposed but a feeble barrier and resistan
country was soon substantially occup
invaders.

Having thus detailed the establishme
Franks in Gaul, we proceed to a sligh
of the predecessors of Clovis, who ar
scarcely known, unless by name. We
ever, told of the coronation of Pharam

d on the ...is, in martial pomp, by
r soldiers, to denote that they had the
in his estimation. Meroveus is said to
lished a domination, which, although
nt state, was equally dreaded by the
Romans. Childeric was dethroned in
ce of his having violated the chastity
women; he was, however, more fortu-
Lanquin, who had been guilty of the same
me, and was restored a few years after.
warlike race of kings, not a legislator
met with. This circumstance forms a
ntrast between them and the founders
Romulus enacted several wise laws;
Pompilius established a salutary police,
a manner stamped a character on his
while it reformed their morals. But the
ors of Clovis had no notion of the sci-
overnment: they, as well as their ad-
unquestionably wished to preserve, in
ry of the Gauls, the manners they had
in Germany. Victory, which had been
aithful to their standards, had sanctioned
like prejudices; and they were persuaded
could not, with impunity, interfere with
e. A nation of soldiers, in constant
to repair to the field of battle, is not to
ed like an assemblage of citizens, en-
commerce, and in the culture of the arts.
r are under constant apprehensions for
perty, in the defence of which they are
skilled.
requests of the Romans were preceded
tablishment of their police; but in the
n French this order was reversed. The
latter

latter were accordingly exposed to ten thous
vicissitudes of fortune, by which every prog
of society was impeded. In addition to this, t
levity, and the natural vivacity of their charac
rendered them too hasty in their enterprises,
enable them to form any determinate plan of c
duct. In this state they were, when Clovis,
real founder of the French monarchy, produc
by the dint of his arms, and without his subj
being sensible of it, a part of the effects w
would have resulted from a wise legislation.
fully understood the warlike character of
people which he governed; and to this ar
spirit he gave a skilful direction. He multip
the national resources by a variety of expedie
and, unenlightened as his government was,
a decided superiority over all the enemies of
rising empire. The French, who had hith
been untractable, and had led an uncertain
wandering life, became settled, and obedien
the laws. What these laws were will be see
the sequel.

At the age of fifteen years Clovis succeede
his father, Childeric. He was not long in fre
his country from a formidable domination, a
A.D. 486. putting an end to the empire of the
mans in Gaul. He defeated Syagrius,
Roman general, who had established
residence at Soissons. His vanquished en
fled to Thoulouse, where he placed himself
der the protection of Alaric, king of the
goths, by whom he was afterwards delivered.
Clovis amused him for some time by false pro
of enlargement; and having, by this strata
facilitated several of his conquests, had him at le
decapi

tated privately. The power of the Romans
; been thus annihilated, the French found
elves masters of all the provinces situated
en the Rhine and the Loire.

the period of the above victory, a system of
ty was established among the French sol-
which it became necessary to subvert, to
the unsettled authority of the monarch.
portunity soon presented itself to effect this
se. The troops were about to proceed to
ion of the booty, for which, according to
memorial usage of the Franks, they were
w lots. Clovis, who was to have no other
he share of a general, directed his attention
ecious vase, which he was anxious to possess,
hich he accordingly pointed out with his

"Hold!" exclaimed one of the soldiers,
is battle-ax raised, "thou shalt have no
than the share which may fall to thy lot."—
ereign, Clovis dared neither to reply nor to
; but, in quality of general, he shortly after
ccasion to tax the refractory soldier with a
of subordination, of which he was guilty at
ment, and, telling him to recollect the *vase*
sons, with one blow he severed his head from
dy. This act of royalty inspired the soldiery

bable, having a view to an advantageous alli
sought and obtained her in marriage. This
who was a zealous christian, employed her
endeavours to persuade her lord to abjure th
rors of paganism, and to embrace christianit
she could not prevail in the first instance, i
he seen that she was eventually successful,
withstanding she had new and unforeseen dif
ties to encounter. The loss of his eldest son
died immediately after he had been baptised,
mented the repugnance of Clovis to the chr
doctrine; and this event was succeeded b
death of a second son, who had also been rec
carried to the baptismal font. The Gauls, v
attachment to christianity was but of a short
trembled lest the king of the Franks shoul
main an idolater, and thus prevent the conve
of his people.

What, however, is not to be accomplished
persistence in a holy zeal, more especially
its pious sentiments are conveyed by a lovel
male, who, not content with ensuring the ea
happiness of her husband, has a view also t
eternal felicity! The Germans, a numerou
powerful nation, made a sudden irruption i
vicinity of Cologn, and, having laid waste
part of the territory, crossed the Rhine. Sig
demanded the aid of Clovis, to make head a
the common enemy, by whom their state
threatened. The two sovereigns having
their forces, attacked the Germans in the
of Tolbiac, distant from Cologn about ten l
The troops of Clovis having retreated in t
of the battle, he had recourse to the Ge
consort, whom she had so frequetly u

[illegible] following prayer.—"God [illegible] mans! thou who art called the [illegible] of the living God, and who gives succour [illegible] victory to those who [illegible] on thee, I invoke [illegible] thy aid! If thou [illegible] rmit to conquer, I [illegible] shall believe in thee, [illegible] shall consent to be [illegible] baptised. In vain [illegible] I implored my own [illegible] gods, who do not [illegible] ru me help! succour me, [illegible] and I will adore thee."

The prayer of Clo[illegible] was heard; his enemies were defeated; and he was shortly after baptised by St. Remi, bishop of Reims. History relates, that so great a crowd was assembled round the baptismal font, as to prevent the approach of the priest to whom the *chrism*, or holy ointment, was entrusted. St. Remi, to the end that his august convert should not be deprived of the efficacy of grace, offered up a short and fervent prayer. Instantly a dove appeared, white as snow, and carrying in its beak the holy phial, filled with a sacred oil, the rich perfume of which delighted all the by-standers. With this miraculous oil the saint anointed his sovereign; and in the evening, to render the day memorable, in the festivals both of church and state, brought a dead man to life. Such were the juggles of priestcraft in these early times; and by such stratagems has the papal church constantly maintained its ascendancy in spiritual and temporal affairs!

Clovis was the only catholic king to be found in the empires of the east and west; all the others were either idolaters or arians. Upwards of three thousand Franks were baptised at the same time with their sovereign; and by degrees, all his subjects of his own nation, were converted to christianity

tianity. In the mean time the priests, to se
their authority, had recourse to every descrip
of stratagem: they contrived so well, that
sacred banner, embroidered with a *fleurs-de*
descended from heaven, and was delivered by
angel into the hands of the monarch, toge
with the *oriflamb*, a sure pledge of victory.

It did not desert this new standard. Cl
who meditated the most extensive plans, was
sirous to unite under his domination the kingd
of the Burgundians and Visigoths, or, in o
words, to possess all the territory which exte
from Langres to Geneva, and from the Pyre
to the banks of the Loire. He waged a
cessful war against his wife's uncle, Gondeba
from whom he exacted a heavy tribute. On
tence that Alaric, whose dominions he had
coveted, was guilty of heresy, he attacked
with a very powerful force, and gained, by
battle, the object of his desires. Alaric, a br
generous, and beloved monarch, was slain by
hand of his cruel and ambitious enemy, wh
inordinate love of conquests knew no bou
His career was, however, checked by his brot
in-law, Theodoric, king of the Astrogoths,
defeated him at Arles, and thus rescued the
thic nation from the danger of being comple
extirpated.

Clovis, rendered desperate by this miscarri
fell on all that he encountered in his retreat;
somuch that it might have been said he
formed a resolution to accomplish the destruc
of each of his ancient allies and friends,
thus secure to himself an universal domina
in the territory of the Goths. To facilitate
ambit

ous projects, he prevailed on Clodoric to
nate his own father, Sigebert; and after-
had the parricide put to death, that he
meet with fewer obstacles in invading his
ry. Having taken by surprise a chief of
the little states, by which his own domi-
were surrounded, without seeking a plau-
retext, he caused his head and beard to be
l, merely because he had the title of king,
he wished to belong exclusively to himself.
was anciently the mode of declaring a
incapable of wearing the crown, and the
is the first example of this custom which
y records. The son of the insulted chief,
aw his father overwhelmed with grief, hav-
served to him, in the way of consolation,
ie branches would one day shoot out again,
that the trunk had not been divided, Clovis
o hurt at this metaphor, that he ordered
the father and son to be decapitated. He
rrounded by traitors, to back his perfidious
s, whom he abandoned, and sometimes
ed, after he had rendered them the instru-
of his cruelties. Recanaire, king of Cam-
having been delivered up to him, those by
he was betrayed complained that, instead
d, they had been paid in a base coin of
opper. To this Clovis replied, with an
look, "I have no other money to bestow
h miscreants."

er having extended his conquests from the
of the Rhine to Thoulouse, Clovis took up
sidence at Paris, which became the seat of
pire. He now founded several monasteries,
ilt a considerable number of churches, at

eight years only, embraced the lances of h
Childebert, who conjured Clotaire to spa
but in vain. The youngest child was sav
was concealed in a monastery, to shelter hi
the fury of his savage relation, whose ve
was not satisfied until he had put to d
the domestics who had attended on the
princes. The one who escaped became a
and gave his name to the village of St.
near Paris.

Thierry, who had been a tranquil spec
the murder of his nephews, was soon rec
to his brothers. As it was the favourite
of this detestable family, that, not to posse
thing, was to be masters of nothing, they
together, and made the conquest of Bu
Their next attempt was the invasion of
which ended in their defeat by the V
They were afterwards forced to make
with Justinian and the Ostrogoths; l
treaty they soon violated.

The death of Thierry, and that of Chi
together with the sudden extinction of th
rity of the former, occasioned all the par
monarchy to devolve to the ferocious
Clotaire, who was not, however, peaceab
enjoyment of his newly-acquired dominio
of his sons rebelled, and was pardoned;
his taking up arms a second time, he w
quished by his father, who caused hir
burned, with his whole family, in a co
which he had fled for shelter. Clot
A. D. 361. in the following year. We now pr
his male surviving offspring.

They were four in number. The kin

o the lot of the eldest, Caribert. To
, Gontrand, that of Orleans was as-
he kingdom of Metz was bestowed on
and Chilperic, the youngest son, re-
sons in partition. These distributions
y laid the foundation of new intestine
which the common possession of Provence
aine, by the four princes, tended to in-
hilperic, the most restless and most en-
, began by a fruitless attempt to gain
of Paris, and to dethrone his eldest
Perceiving afterwards that Sigebert was
in repelling an invasion of the Huns,
ed his territories, and obtained posses-
ims, and of several places in its vicinity.
on receiving this intelligence, crossed the
nd, notwithstanding he had an enemy
ter, both in his front and in his rear,
d Reims and the other cities which had
ted from him. By the mediation of the
thers, peace was made between him and

It redounds greatly to the honour of
that he was not only able to repel the
gressions of his ambitious brother, but
he Huns established on the banks of the
a warlike nation whom it was not easy
. These people were not only valiant,
war, and inured to its hardships; but
ntic bulk, their hideous features, their
tern aspect, and, more especially, the
ricks they uttered at the onset of a bat-
well calculated to inspire terror. It
no small skill and abilities to oppose
e barbarians, by whom Europe had be-
laid waste.

On

On the death of Caribert, a new p territory laid the foundation for new dis jealousies. Each of the surviving br desirous that the city of Paris should b hended in his portion; and, after muc tion, it was stipulated that each sho third of the capital, which he was not, to enter without the consent of the oth maledictions of all the saints in heave fall on the head of him who should d fringe this treaty, to the strict obse which the princes bound themselves by laying his hand on the hilt of his sw

Two females, whose crimes have be them a kind of celebrity, now figured litical scene. Brunehaut, the wife o was descended from the royal blood of t but Fredegonde owed her elevation to to the love of Chilperic, who felt a seci for her shortly after his marriage with She was the daughter of a peasant o and united to a rare beauty all the which cunning and dissimulation cou Her intrigues were so well manage soon brought about a divorce betwee and Audovere, who sought a refuge misfortunes in a convent. This artific however, useful to Fredegonde, its The king married Galsuinde, the eld Brunehaut, to gratify his subjects by which had, in their estimation, done his brother Sigebert. Fredegonde diss the moment; but, having become by d only the confident of her royal love minister, prevailed on him to rid hims

which he effected by strangling her in the bed with his own hand. This crime was followed by his marriage with Fredegonde, was publicly celebrated, in despight of the clamours and execrations of his sub-

mhaut implored her husband, Sigebert, as Gontrand, to avenge this foul murder. ther brought his troops into the field; but after went over to the side of Chilperic, ut, notwithstanding, so vigorously pursued ebert, that he was obliged to seek shelter fortified town of Tournay. As nothing less he death of Chilperic could gratify the deep of Brunehaut, a close siege was laid to ice; when, in an instant, Fredegonde the scene. She caused Sigebert to be d by two assassins; the siege was raised; hilperic victoriously entered the camp of his ed brother, in which he found his widowed children, and treasures. The infant son, only five years, was, however, privately ed out of the camp by a faithful domestic, aving been conducted to Metz, was pro- d king of Austrasia.

widow of Sigebert, who was still young, ent prisoner to Rouen, where she cap- d the heart of a prince named Merovée, she espoused. This prince was no other her own nephew (for in those days such mar- were lawful), the son of her mortal enemy, peric, whose rage and astonishment on hear- news may be readily conceived. To avoid orm which hung over their heads, the newly ied couple sought the sanctuary of a church,

which

which the troops of Chilperic dared nc
Merovée having received his pardon, r
his father's protection ; and Bruneha
Austrasia, where she was instigated, l
placable hatred of Fredegonde, to rel
flames of war. Chilperic having los
soon after, ascribed the defeat of his
Merovée, whose hair he ordered to be
deprive him of the succession. The
thus disgraced, to avoid the further ver
his father, fled to Tours, where Fredego
him to be assassinated. Her cruelties d
here : the bishop of Rouen, who had
the marriage between Merovée and I
was her next victim ; and, as this murd
effected without the knowledge of c
courtiers, she had him taken off by po
obstacle which presented itself to her
was to be removed. She had three so
head of one of whom she wished the
be placed, on the death of Chilper
prince named Clovis, by the first mar
brother to the deceased Merovée, was
While she was busied in plotting his d
a heavy calamity awaited her own pro
sons fell victims to a pestilential fever.
her habitual wickedness, that she ava
of this misfortune to gratify her hatre
venge. She suborned one of her fa
accuse Clovis of having had poison ad
to the princes; and on this accusat
put to death, together with the unfortu
Audovere, who, notwithstanding she w
in the cloisters, and had been long i
what was passing in the world, was r

sonster Fredegonde as an accomplice in.

been already noticed that, at the time of
tion, neither of the three monarchs was
Paris, without the consent of his bro-
This treaty was, however, infringed by
who was desirous to be present at the
of an infant son by Fredegonde. While
d, aided by Childebert, king of Austrasia,
who, on the death of his father, Sige-
been conveyed in safety from the camp,
ed in making every preparation to pu-
ross a violation of a solemn engagement,
at Chilperic was assassinated. This crime
due to Fredegonde, whose adulterous
rse with an attendant at the court, named
had been accidentally discovered by the
Thus was one crime heaped on ano-
this atrocious female. The assassination
sband having been closely followed by a
his dominions, she implored the aid of
d, observing that the treasures of the
monarch had been unlawfully conveyed
ebert, king of Austrasia, and imploring
ake pity on a fatherless infant, aged only
nths. Gontrand having been gained over
artifices, put himself at the head of a
army, which Childebert, instigated by
ut, prepared to meet. Thus did two
who vied with each other in cruelties,
sovereigns, the uncle and the nephew,
each other. In the mean time Gontrand
e infant Clotaire under his protection,
ed a council of regency, caused the oaths
liance to be administered, and had be-

sides recourse to such measures, that was induced to withdraw his forces. F was excluded from every share in the tion, and forced into a convent, wi prohibition not to interfere, either dir directly, with the government.

This ambitious female, enraged at possesed of the authority for which dently longed, resorted to every poss to excite a popular insurrection agains factor of her child. In return for tl gratitude, Gontrand affirmed that he h to reveal, which, through a mistaken for her, he had hitherto concealed, na Clotaire was not in reality the son of Fredegonde, who was not displeas question being started, as it enabled sume, for an instant, the pomp and s her ancient authority, quitted her con plained, in her different qualities of mother, of the affront which was o and having demanded that an oath sh lemnly administered to her, swore to macy of the prince in the midst of an of all the orders of the people. Thr witnesses were brought forward to s same effect and purport, and, what n very singular at this time, their co testimonies were received as so ma proofs. Thus was Gontrand reduced

His next effort was to maintain a between Brunehaut and Fredegonde tred to each other was more impla ever; and to prevent them, as much from having any share in public affair

tained t ad ed age of sixty y ;
caded le , ns demise, they should
e seeds of discord between his two nephews,
bert and Clotaire. He had not any male
and Brunehaut flattered him so adroitly,
made a will, by which his own dominions
revert to her two grandsons. This testa-
was never carried into effect; but, on the
and, it will be seen that Clotaire, the se-
of the name, whose misfortune it was to
rung from the womb of Fredegonde, was
d to unite under his domination all the
e states of the house of Clovis. This
was hastened by the death of Gontrand,
was no sooner promulgated, than the two
, freed from every restraint, displayed all
ocity of their nature. On each side dark
nations were prepared, until at length an
warfare broke out. Childebert proceeded
possession of the dominions of Gontrand,
t of his grand-children, and in conformity
will of the deceased. He considered that
ld be easy to get the better of any opposi-
the part of Clotaire; but in this he was
en. Fredegonde appeared at the head of
y, with her son, aged ten years, whom she
her arms, exclaiming to the soldiery, with
aternal and heroic eloquence which never
its effect: *behold my son; behold your*
Her army was commanded by her fa-
Landry, who has been already cited. At
e she fought, and took with him an equal
n the command of the troops. The field
stinately disputed; but at length victory de-
itself in favour of the mother of Clotaire.

The vanquished Brunehaut had recou
the stratagems that policy could sugge
solicited help in all quarters; and reinfo
own levies by chosen bands of mercenari
was, notwithstanding, obliged to yield
victorious arms of her rival, whose troo
in point of numbers, far inferior to her o
death of her son Childebert was a fresh
calculated to raise the expectations of
gonde, who pursued her victorious car
inspired a general enthusiasm which se
have effaced the remembrance of all he
A new conquest opened to her the gates
where her son was proclaimed amid the
tions of the inhabitants. Chance, howe
which all human events are governed, s
changed the complexion of affairs. Fre
died while she was on the eve of reaping t
of her gallant achievements, and Brunel
thus freed from her redoubtable enem
flattered herself that, in her quality of re
guardian to the princes her grandsons, sh
speedily be mistress of all France. Th
Thierry, was king of Burgundy; and The
the younger, king of Austrasia. She r
the court of the latter, where her conduct
by degrees so haughty and despotic, as
great offence to the grandees. The bette
serve her own power and ascendancy, s
diously neglected the education of h
ward, whose morals and principles she
utmost pains to debauch. She promote
riage between him and an obscure fem
of her attendants, whose low origin did
vent her from becoming a great favou

court. The result was, that the queen
ger fell in[illegible] own snare; the interest of
obles prevailed, and she was exiled by the
es of the female whom she had endeavoured
nder the instrument of her protracted domi-
. She retired to the court of Thierry, who
her a welcome reception.
e two brothers were at this time engaged in
ing on a successful war against the wretched
f Fredegonde, Clotaire, whom they defeated
dispoiled of a part of his territories. The
r possessed neither the courage nor the re-
es of his mother; but he had the good sense
mmand his resentment, and to affect a phi-
hy by which he appeared superior to the
es of fortune. His rivals were thus lulled
a security which was eventually fatal to
; and chance supplied, in the case of Clo-
, the defect of courage and enterprize.
t the court of Thierry, Brunehaut fixed her
tion on a young nobleman, Protade, whose
unded ambition, and ferocity of character,
commensurate with her own. This man
by her influence, elevated to the rank of
or, or governor of the palace; a post which
n insensibly to acquire such a degree of
and dignity, as to be afterwards enabled to
turn the legitimate throne, and to establish
r one on its ruins. The next endeavour of
ehaut, was to excite a war between the two
rchs, her grandsons; for which purpose she
aded Thierry, that Theodobert was not the
of king Childebert, but of an obscure
r, by whom his place had been suppli
ffections of his queen. The two sove

took the field; but, on the side of Thierry, dukes and counts insisted on being mediato this unnatural contest, set on foot to gratif ambition of a minister, who acted under th fluence of a haughty female. While the wavered in his purposes, the grandees proce to open revolt, and seized on the person of tade, who was assassinated in his tent.

The peace which ensued between the two r brothers was but of a short duration. They a too kup arms, and again had recourse to ferrences for peace. Theodobert having draw brother into a snare, and endeavoured to ol him to sign a convention in his favor, the gundian grandees, who had, as has been be observed, revolted, agreed that justice was the side of the latter, and came forward to aid with all their united forces. In the inte Clotaire, who had engaged to remain ne waited the issue of the contest, to recover the ritory of which they had been dispossessed. T dobert was twice defeated, and at length n prisoner. Having been brought before Thie he was stripped of the insignia of royalty, after two of his sons had been put to death b merciless brother, was sent captive to Brunch This was the harshest sentence which could been pronounced against him; since, after h been degraded by the loss of his hair, and demned to the solitary confinement of a nastery, the apprehension of his escaping thence was held by Brunehaut to be a suffi motive for the assassination she commanded. perished in his twenty-seventh year.

Clotaire, king of Soissons, aware that the

f Thierry, and the new power he had
d, were not calculated to secure to him the
ges he had reaped from his treaty of neu-
hastened to take possession of what had
ded to him. The event proved that he
: mistaken the policy of Thierry, who sent
to summon him to withdraw his troops.
efusal, the latter, who was so much elated
conquests, as to flatter himself that he
oon be master of the whole of the French
r, advanced with a powerful army; but,
ig through Metz, he was attacked by a dy-
which carried him off, in the twenty-
ear of his age. A suspicion was enter-
hat he was poisoned by Brunchaut, whose
preserve her own authority had instigated
ie commission of this crime. She caused
st of his four sons, Sigebert, to be pro-
king; and, following the example of
nde, whose conduct she wished to imitat-
ery respect, prepared to govern the two
is with a despotic sway. Clotaire, how-
as careful to anticipate her project, the
n of which he opposed by a formidable
Brunehaut contributed to her own de-
r suspicions having fallen on the mayor
alace of Austrasia, she ordered him to be
eath; but so little secresy was observed on
asion, that he was duly apprized of the
editated against his life, and, availing
of his high authority, prevailed on the
both of Austrasia and Burgundy to aban-
cause of Brunehaut, which they did on
roach of the army of Clotaire. The lat-

te

obtained an easy victory, which w
in conformity to the savage custom
by the open butchery of two of the
of Thierry; another was sentenced
head shaved; and the fourth disapp
again to present himself on the po
Brunehaut was next delivered up to hi
Such had been the multiplicity of he
atrocities, that their punishment wa
all ranks of the people. This execra
herself a queen, and the daughter,
wife, mother, grand-mother, and
mother of kings, was, at the adva
eighty years, brought before Clotair
sided at the tribunal as her supreme
was sentenced to tortures which last
days. On the first day she was le
the camp, exposed to the insults
diery, with whose execrations the ai
on the second, a ferocious and irri
tude inflicted on her ignominious
of every description, which she w
survived: on the third, she was fast
hair, by a foot, and by an arm, to
wild and unmanageable horse, a
dragged across the flints, and throug
until she expired in the midst of the
was covered with her blood. Her tom
seen in the abbey of St. Martin-les-A
she founded. It was opened in 163
the ashes and bones, was found the
spur, in confirmation of the gener
for it should be observed that, in t
was customary, when any one was

l of a horse, to fasten spurs to the foot of victim, to the end that the animal might be d more ferocious.

It was that Clotaire, the second of the who, like his ancestor, Clotaire I. had no heritance than the insignificant kingdom ons, became sovereign ruler of the French hy. He appointed a mayor of the palace, fice resembled that of a viceroy, to pre- r each of the three kingdoms which had l to him, without entertaining any mis- the high authority he thus delegated. If n was not as brilliant as some others, it aceable, and marked by a wise and benefi- dministration. He instituted a kind of tory court of justice, which went from o place, to redress the grievances of who were oppressed. The sittings of oving parliaments were named *placita*, hence has originated the English law term . As a proof that they administered justice impartial hand, and without any regard ank of the accused party, a governor of of Burgundy, convicted of a conspiracy Clotaire, was sentenced to die, and exe- rithout any interposition of the royal au- . This example made so powerful an im- n, that conspiracies were no longer heard ng the reign of Clovis. The celebrated ances, denominated *capitulaires*, which had ng an influence on the legislation of , resulted from the deliberations of a coun- blished in Paris, partly composed of the r, and partly of the bishops. Awards were ven, in civil cases, by a majority of vo ;

and these questions had a preference o
which were purely ecclesiastical.

What was not to have been expected
son of Fredegonde, Clotaire, instead
cising an arbitrary authority, displayed
deration in the administration of publ
He remitted to the Lombards a porti
annual tribute they had paid to his pred
and constantly manifested a desire to cor
the wishes of the neighbouring princes.
vested with the regal authority his son,
whom he sent to reside at Metz, with th
king of Austrasia. As soon as the l
marriageable, he confided to him a p
government, to the end that he might l
to reign at his demise. The young prin
imperiously demanded certain parts of
ritory of Austrasia, which the father ha
proper to detach from that kingdom,
gave a singular example of moderatio
ternal tenderness. He submitted the q
the arbitration of twelve lords and bis
reconciled the father and son, without
being spilled. He displayed, on several
an intrepid courage, by which he pr
heroic qualities are not incompatib
mild and even temper. Bertoalde, duke c
presuming that his love of peace was
of a timid disposition, entered Aust
obtained some advantages over the you
gobert, who narrowly escaped being k
ing had his helmet cleft by the stroke
The father hastened to the succour of
While the conflicting armies were in vi
other, but separated by a river, Clotai

personal insulted by Bertoalde, who re-
d the m insolent menaces, crossed the
n horseback, and slew his malignant ad-
. Having placed his head on the point of
, which he carried in the guise of a stan-
he routed the Saxon army.
survived this heroical achievement a few
only; but suppressed, before his death,
t of mayor of the palace in the kingdom
undy, at the instance of his courtiers,
bably from a presentiment that this office
one day set aside the legitimate succession.
d in his forty-fifth year, regretted by all
f his people. He entertained a high re-
oth for the nobility and clergy. He en-
his subjects to pay tithes to the latter, on
t of excommunication; and had a cor-
unishment inflicted on those who neglected
over themselves in passing any one of the
order. Provided the layman was on
ick, he was forced to alight and kneel, the
to prove his submission and respect. So
n this time were the privileges of the reli-
orders, that the nuns at Poitiers refused
nowledge any supremacy, and, revolting
against the lady abbess, laid siege to the
ery, which they carried by the help of
aries they had taken into their pay. They
ied by the bishops, who acquitted them, be-
t was meant that the thunder of excommu-
n should fall on the head of the laity alone.
s were at this period very much in vogue.
f the theological subtilties which were dis-
, perhaps the most curious one was the
n of a bishop, who positively maintained
that

that woman did not form a part of the hu
species, but constituted a separate being. In s
port of his system, he asserted, that God
created man only, and that consequently wo
could not be assimilated with him, or supp
to partake of the essence of the divinity.
question having been debated in a very grave
solemn manner, it was found, after a warm
putation, that, agreeably to the scriptures,
had created man both male and female.
women thus recovered the honour which bel
to their sex, and were associated with the hu
race, of which they at once constitute the ho
and the charm.

We now proceed to Dagobert, who having
king in the life-time of his father, was not
disposed to divide the royal inheritance wit
brother Caribert, conformably to the inviol
law of the ancient French. As he had a po
ful army on foot, he deemed it most expedie
dictate a new law, by which he settled the d
of Aquetaine on Caribert, who could obtai
better conditions. This duchy, of which T
louse was the capital, was hereditary in the
family, from the year 628, the date of the a
event, until the year 1503, when Louis d
magnac, duke of Nemours, the last heredi
possessor, died without male issue. This
a rare and memorable descent.

The commencement of the reign of Dago
was auspicious; but he soon gave loose t
scandalous excesses to which he was instig
by his passion for women. He divorced his q
on pretext of sterility; and bestowed the ti
three of his concubines, by whom he all
hi

f to be governed. As their avarice and ex-
nt style of living exhausted by degrees the
s of the state, new imposts were levied,
ery species of extortion employed, to dis-
he subject. Dagobert no longer possessed
iable quality. His cupidity kept pace with
ertinism; insomuch that, on the death of
ther, the duke of Aquitain, he plundered
asury, and thus deprived his nephews of
heritance. The vengeance of heaven spee-
ertook him. A war, unprecedented in his-
hreatened the total subversion of his power.
chant, named Sammon, was become so rich,
e Sclavonians, a numerous and formidable
, elected him their king. An extreme opu-
seldom falls to the lot of a mediocrity of
; and accordingly the merchant sovereign
to boldness of enterprize, and a persever-
ustry, all the qualities of an accomplished
He was prudent, politic, and brave.
ert having to complain of the ill treatment
several French traders had received in
ia, sent to him an ambassador, who, not-
nding he met with a very favourable re-
, behavedwith great haughtiness to Sam-
The latter held out a pacific language, and
of the satisfaction he was desirous to give
alleged outrage, as well as of the friendship
od understanding he wished to maintain
e king of France. "Friendship!" ex-
l the brutal envoy. "Can it subsist be-
he christian servants of the true God, and
dogs, such as you."—"Well," replied
n, "since we are dogs, we will make

use of our teeth, and bite you
night."

The defeat of three French armies
marched against the opulent pagan, co
bestow new lustre on the reign of Sa
was punctual in keeping the promise
to the ambassador. Dagobert was
exempt from tribute the Saxons, to
to defend the frontier of the Fre
which was, notwithstanding, expose
quent incursions of the Sclavonian t
better to repel their aggressions, he d
bert, his son, aged three years, king
being persuaded that the great offic
and all those who should thus obtain
ment at the Austrasian court, would
sonally interested in resisting the ene
serve their charges and prerogative
birth of a second son, who was named
bishops and lords of Neustria and Bu
voked an assembly, and beseeched t
regulate, by a solemn act, the partition
between the two royal infants. The
sible that an encroachment had be
their privileges since the time that D
swayed the sceptre without a rival
therefore desirous that the monarch
again divided. They had waited unt
able opportunity should present itself t
request, with which the monarch found
to comply. He was menaced by th
against whom he sent an old and
general; but scarcely had they bee
when the hostile preparations of the

cupied his most serious attention. As he did not wish to have his enjoyments interrupted by an active state of warfare, he made choice of an agent better qualified to treat of peace than the ambassador whom he had sent to king Sammon. The latter, it will be recollected, was a merchant by profession; but Aloy, the minister of state whom Dagobert deputed to the Bretons, was by trade a goldsmith. He negotiated with so much prudence and ability, that the Bretons were speedily pacified. Dagobert did not long survive this event, to contemplate the security of his states. He was carried off by a dysentery, which he had brought on by his debauched habits of life, at the age of thirty-six years. The celebrated vault of St. Denis, which became in the sequel the cœmetery of so many potentates, was opened for the first time to receive his remains.

With a view to atone for his vices and immoralities, Dagobert was profuse in his bounties to the monks. To appease heaven, and to sooth the keen reproaches of his own conscience, he forced all foreigners residing within his dominions to submit to the baptismal ceremony, in common with his subjects, and conformably to the rites and usages of the church of Rome. He published an edict, by which all the Jews who should neglect to undergo this ceremony were to be put to death. Notwithstanding all these precautions, which fanaticism suggested, it would appear that great doubts were entertained of his salvation. A bishop, to whom he had been extremely lavish of his favours, reported that he had experienced a vision, in which he had certainly seen the demons, in the act of carrying to hell, in a boat,

the soul of Dagobert, as the just punishm
his incontinence; but added, that, as h
been very liberal to the church, he had
instantly succoured by St. Denis, St. Morri
St. Martin, who, to the great surprise
affrighted devils, had snatched him from
clutches, and conveyed him triumphant
heaven. A bas-relief, representing this
which is emblematical of the character of
bert, who was at the same time a libertine
bigot, is still to be seen in the interior
cathedral church of St. Denis. That c
was so great a favourite, that the monarch l
will, thirty thousand pounds weight of le
cover the roof. It received the spoils of
other churches of the kingdom. The port
bronze, which still exist, were brought t
from the cathedral of St. Hilary, at Poiti
distance of a hundred leagues.

The infant sons of Dagobert were Sigeb
king of Austrasia, and Clovis II. king of Ne
and Burgundy. Pepin and Aga, the mayo
the palace during their minority, were m
great capacity, and of an exemplary probity
the death of the former, he was succeeded
son Grimoalde, this important post having,
request of the grandees, become hereditary
thus acquired what constitutes the real fo
monarchies, a direct succession, by the h
which the mayors of the palace were en
dexterously and by degrees, to possess them
of the royal authority. Such was the ascen
of Grimoalde over Sigebert, that, in defa
male issue on his side, he prevailed on him
point his own son successor to the throne.

...ntention, bore ...nt, was ...s-named Dago-...bert. The father did not long survive this event. ...On the death of Aga, by whom Clovis II. was ...ceeded, the post of mayor of the palace was ...owed on Archambaud, whose prudence and ...ideration of character made him fit to com-...and. He presente to the king a beautiful ...ung girl, whom he had purchased of a company ...English merchants; for it ought to be noticed ...that in those days, gifts of this description were ...ade without either scruple or hesitation. Clovis ...came so highly enamoured of this female, that ...e married her, and declared her his queen. He ...had by her three children, who became in the ...end as obscure and insignificant as the father, ...whose only memorable action was, that, in a time ...of scarcity, he caused to be removed the gold and ...silver plates which ornamented the coffins of St. ...Denis and his companions, and sold them to ...purchase bread for the poor.

The laws of the succession were now merely ...respected for the sake of the formality, all the ...authority being vested in the mayors. A revolu-...tion in the state of public affairs could not fail to ...come. Accordingly, Grimoalde had the audacity ...to avail himself of the momentary adoption of ...his son Childebert, whom he placed on the throne. ...He was afterwards deposed by the grandees, who ...were displeased at his sudden elevation, and who ...had more to dread from the ambition of the father ...than from the phantom of royalty he had de-...stroyed. Dagobert II. who was again invested with ...the supreme authority; Clotaire III. who died ...without issue; and Childeric, his brother, passed

away like the shadows seen through a t
rency. In their place, and wearing in rea
same diadem, the mayor Ebrouin figured,
sedly under a queen regent, who, however
doned to him all the authority. As he disda
govern conjointly with the grandees, in in
of his predecessors, they took up arms
him, and obliged him to retire to a conven
had issued a proclamation by which he pla
crown on the head of Thierry, who, havir
in his cradle at the time of the death of his
had enjoyed no share in the inheritance.
because he had been protected by Ebrou
grandees ordered that Thierry should be di
by the loss of his hair, and confined in a mon

Clotaire, king of Austrasia, who was c
the throne, possessed all the apathy of his
cessors, but had, in the first instance, the p
tion to bestow his confidence on an accom
statesman, Leger, bishop of Autun, who ha
the minister of the queen regent, his moth
who was the principal author of the last
tion. His weak and capricious character i
him afterwards to banish this minister,
confine him in the very convent in which E
was immured. It followed of necessity t
two courtiers in disgrace united all their eff
accomplish his ruin, which he himself too
to hasten. Being left without the aid eithe
mayor of the palace, or of a minister, the
of a weak mind, which knew not how to g
led him to acts of cruelty and oppression, t
solidate his authority. A nobleman, nam
dillon, having one day remonstrated ag
heavy impost recently levied on the peopl

re groaned under their burdens, the ordered his guards to seize on him, and, sence, to inflict on him the punishment for slaves. Bodillon was scourged with did not utter a single murmur. He waited ant of revenge; and, having encountered who was engaged in a hunting party in of Livry, he, in concert with several who had taken up his quarrel, attacked Childeric, together with the queen, who nant, and the young prince, Dagobert. royal infant, who was in the palace at time, afterwards succeeded to the throne. ate being thus left without a ruler, Thi- brought from his convent, and pro- ing. As a bare forehead was the token , he suffered his hair to grow; and, to hat he might reign in safety, as well as with the wishes of the grandees, he ap- mayor of the palace. It happened, that the bishop of Autun, and the im- brouin, had quitted their convent at the . The latter demanded to be rein- his office and dignities, to which, he , he had as great a right, as that which Thierry to wear the diadem. Having his pretensions, and disgusted the no- the assassination of the individual whose aimed, he retired to Austrasia, where, himself formidable to his adversaries, a pseudo Clovis, the pretended son of II. He still persisted in demanding his an inalienable property; and, by way that he was without a competitor, Autun, seized on the unfortunate bishop,

and

and deprived him of his sight. Thierry, ir
dated by these proceedings, was constrain
bestow on him the post of mayor of the p
The first act of his authority was to publis
the style of a sovereign prince, a general
nesty, from which, however, he excepted t
shop of Autun, whom he accused of the m
of Childeric. The latter was tried by his br
prelates, and sentenced to die. The despoti
Ebrouin at length became such, that the n
to arrest its progress, declared two of thei
body dukes of Austrasia, with the goverr
of which kingdom they were invested. They
declared rebels by Ebrouin, who marched a
them a powerful army. One of them, M
d'Horistal, having surrendered the city of I
which was besieged by Ebrouin's troops, w
capitated; but his cousin Pepin d'Heristal,
whom the kings of the second race after
claimed their descent, was resolved to fight
the last extremity.

Ebrouin perished in a singular manner.
ing sentenced to a heavy fine the grand n
of the royal household, who was accused of
versation, the latter mustered a troop o
mestics from the kitchen and scullery, wh
patched with their knives the haughty n
of the palace, as he was on his way t
church. Pepin d'Heristal was now solicite
the grandees to pass without delay into the
trian territory, and take on him the char
mayor of the palace. This being, however,
trary to the wish of Thierry, Pepin took ca
be accompanied by a powerful army, by w
the royal forces were defeated. The king

...hands ... rdi ... d ... e of the
... and the ... ir ... they had ... de.
... being s ... with the p ... n of
... authority, left the parade of royalty to
... ned vassal. He placed the kingdom on
... respectable footing; and, to the end that
... might be duly administered in the interior,
... lished the convocations of the states, into
... he clergy was for the first time introduced.
... ught back to their obedience the Frisons
... mans, who, perceivin nothing more than
... low of a monarchy, fan ... t they could,
... difficulty, throw on ... ne yoke of the
... Having fallen sick, his enemies had the
... to assassinate his eldest son, whom he had
... duke of Burgundy. All those who had
... re in this butchery were put to death;
... the day of their execution, he declared
... idson, aged six years only, mayor of the
... He died a short time after this melancholy
... nd after having reigned, with great repu-
... as the substitute of three kings, whose
... t is unnecessary to cite.
... widow exercised the functions of mayor,
... ress of her son, and depositary of the first
... the kingdom. It thus happened that a
... h, replete with health and vigour, found
... under the direction of a woman and a
... The widow lodged in prison Charles Mar-
... son of Pepin by a former marriage; while
... ion which had been adverse to her deceased
... d, took up arms, to liberate, as they said,
... reign whom she held captive, but in reality
... a mayor of their own choice. They ex-
... ed the mother and the son, and appointed
Rainfroi,

Rainfroi, one of their own party, t
was more strongly disputed than th
the death of the king, which happen
the lawful heir, Thierry, was exclu
succession, and the son of Childeric
out of a convent, and proclaime d

Charles Martel having escaped fr
followed the example of his fathe
tively demanding the post of mayor
as his inherent right. On this occ
sovereign, contrary to every expecta
ed a certain share of courage. He
take the field, and combat by the side
but he was anticipated by Charles
opened the campaign so successfully,
him to submit to his conditions. A
tion to Rainfroi, for the loss of his
invested with the duchy of Angers.
to the unfortunate monarch, his h
fected him so sensibly, that he die

The convents were at the above
haustible source of royalty. From
solitary abodes Martel drew an i
Thierry, aged seven years, whom h
the throne of his ancestors, to be
vern in his name. Such was the
notwithstanding, saved the state.
ing up the semblance of majesty, h
not only to disconcert all the facti
jealous of his power, but to stem
a very formidable invasion. The S
had already subjugated the Spanish
netrated into France. They were
rame, a consummate general, who
the name of the Caliph, and whose

n on Eudes, duke of Aquitain. After
y, his desperate bands were about to
into the heart of the kingdom, when
artel, whose vigorous genius alone could
ed the empire from destruction, brought
general action between Tours and Poi-
the dint of constant reinforcements,
om the interior of Africa, they had by
become so numerous and powerful, as
terror in the one half of Europe. They
ler the banner of the new fanaticism,
n of Mahomed, which inspired such au
as to render the soldiery in a manner
they were led to believe that the war
mmanded by the Divinity, who had en-
n to shed the blood of the infidels; and
n was ready to receive all those who
in battle. It is not surprising that such
ncentives, acting on an ignorant and le-
ıltitude, should in a little time have
e conquest of Asia and Africa. But for
artel, Europe might have shared the

In spite of the ability of their chief,
ed the ground with the utmost bravery,
the Moors, and compelled them to re-
y rallied some timeafter in the vicinity
ne; but were again defeated, and at
en out of the French territory.

lt of these important and splendid vic-
that, on the death of Eudes, duke of
is son and successor, was called upon
oaths of allegiance, not to his king,
les Martel, who thus implicitly assumed
n authority. That he would expressly
this on the death of Thierry, which
speedily

speedily followed, is not difficult to infe
neglecting to appoint a successor. Pope
III. to the end that he might prevail o
declare war against the emperor Leon,
taxed with heresy, as well as against the L
sent him secret offers to invest him with
dignities, for which purpose he was, in th
stance, to be proclaimed consul of Rome
however, which carried off, in the cou
same year, the pope, the emperor, an
Martel, disconcerted this splendid proje

The latter, when he was sensible o
proaching dissolution, divided the kingdo
his children, whose inheritance it was co
not only by himself, but by the nation
He bestowed Austrasia on Carloman;
Pepin, surnamed *the short*, Neustria
gundy. In this state the interregnum
for some time without any murmurs.
brothers were cordially united, and acte
cert on all particular occasions. Carlom
his Austrasian dominions, to reform a
abuses; and, among other innovatio
duced the custom of dating the civil and
acts from the epoch of the incarnation.
verned with great prudence and circum
as did likewise his brother Pepin, who,
standing, was obliged to resort to a stra
render his authority secure. Having p
strong spirit of discontent among the no
with great address and presence of mind
a state *puppet* from behind the scene, a
him on the throne. This mock sovereign
name he found it most politic to govern,
deric, the son of Chilperic II.

ever the brothers might be disposed
in tranqu , in the enjoyment of the posses-
hich had fallen to them, they had a mother-
who was resolved to disconcert their plans.
niece to the duke of Bavaria, and, at the
her father's death, she was immured in a con-
om which she contrived to effect her escape.
ired to the court of Bavaria, where she
d a marriage between the duke, her uncle,
sister of the young princes, whose consent
not solicitous to obtain. The duke anti-
the probable issue of this union, formed a
al league to oppose to the brothers, who
after manifested their hostile intentions,
rched against him in person. The contend-
ies were separated by a river. The Bava-
ops, and their allies, kept on the defensive,
y out their enemies, and force them to re-
This would have been, on their side, a com-
ictory. Pepin was quite at a loss what
to take, when Carloman fell on a stratagem
as since often been tried with success. He
river sounded in several places, and found
ble both above and below the camp. He
used fires to be lighted around the tents, as if
liers had b en inactive; and having divided
y into two columns, each of them crossed
r at a particular point, in such a way as that
ere suddenly in presence of the enemy,
they attacked to the right and left. The
d his allies were defeated; and the mo-
-law once more lodged in a convent, where
ained until her death.
oman and Pepin was successful in all their

enterprises, and repelled the attacks of the Sa
as well as other nations of Germany. In t
joyment of an elevated rank, which victo
sured to him, Carloman was, however, se
of all the nullity of human greatness. His he
qualities were combined with an extreme mi
of disposition, which caused him to lame
cruel necessity imposed on him, in the exer
the supreme authority, of repressing by rig
measures the licentiousness and audacity of
he governed. He accordingly surrendered h
minions to his brother Pepin, and retired
monastery of Monte Cassino, in Italy, wh
spent the remainder of his days in a devo
tranquil retirement.

Pepin had a brother-in-law, named G
whose character was very different from his
After the above event, he lodged him in h
lace, and bestowed on him several marks
particular favour, in return for which he e
enced the basest ingratitude. Griffon at
broke out into open rebellion, and formed a
with the duke of Saxony, who received hin
open arms. The address of Pepin obliged
however, to make overtures for a peace, wh
intended to break on the first opportunity,
thing less than the overthrow of his bene
could satisfy his restless and turbulent
sition.

On the death of the duke of Bavaria, h
dow, who, as has been already noticed
escaped from the convent with the mother-i
of Pepin, and who had thus engaged the la
a war, invited Griffon to her territories

came; and, to evince the confidence which was to be reposed in him, he seized on her person, and on that of her infant son, causing himself to be proclaimed duke of Bavaria. Pepin conducted himself, on this occasion, with great dignity, as well as moderation. Instead of punishing him as a rebel by whom a solemn treaty had been infracted, and as one who had unlawfully deprived of their possessions a widow and fatherless infant, he exhorted him, by every persuasive, to lay aside his usurped authority. To gratify in some measure his boundless ambition, he tendered to him twelve counties in the kingdom of Neustria, which Griffon accepted with every apparent submission, but still harbouring the most implacable hatred against his brother-in-law.

The insurrections he endeavoured to excite were suppressed without difficulty; and Pepin, to grasp at the regal dignities, had only one obstacle to remove. The unfortunate Childeric was accordingly sent into banishment; and thus terminated the dynasty of the first race of kings.

CHAP. II.

Establishment of the Kings of the second race, to the extinction of the House of Charlemagne.

PEPIN had every advantage on his side, when he ascended the throne. He was in the flower of his age, in his twenty-seventh year, respected and beloved. He had in- A.D. 752.

gratiated himself with the dukes and peers of kingdom, as well as with the bishops and cle He was affable and courteous to all the ranl the people; and united to these amiable and ciliatory qualities, an ardent courage, and a consummate prudence. Is it therefore sur ing that Childeric should have been depc without a dissentient voice in the national sembly which was convened to deliberate public affairs?

To attain this high elevation, Pepin was, l ever, obliged to resort to policy, in aid o courage. He had kept up a constant interc with the popes, and had contributed to agg dize the ecclesiastical authority. He was enabled to explain himself on a very del point. Having sounded the sentiments of sovereign pontiff, he beseeched him, as if he a nang of conscience which he alone could a to resolve the following question: wheth was better to delegate the royal authority being absolutely incapable of reigning, and nevertheless, had the name of king, tha transfer it to an individual who was very ca of reigning, but who wanted the name? pope decided in favour of the most worthy.

When on the throne, Pepin was not less a than while he was concerting the measures w led to his elevation. The Saxons having revolted, he reduced them to obedience, obliged them to adhere to the established tre The Saracens, who still occupied the sout provinces, having threatened a new irruption his states, he forced them to retrogade, and extended the limits of his own dominions.

I

as next invaded by the Lom-
hed into Italy; and their defeat
tifying to the pope, that his ho-
emptory mandate to the French
a sovereign out of the race of

been afterwards laid siege to by
who were not long in breaking
had been dictated by force, the
dispatched a messenger to Pepin,
St. Peter, dated in heaven. In
called on, in the name of the
in paradise, to defend the holy
n danger. In case of obedience,
rnal life were to be secured to
ne event of a refusal, he was
affliction in this world, and tor-
t. The spirit of the age is nicely
etter, on the receipt of which,
anxious to preserve the patri-
for his successors, again passed
mpelled the Lombards to sub-
humiliating conditions. He then
of St. Peter, in the guise of a
eys of all the cities restored to
lite reply to the letter with which
nured by the holy apostle.
his brother-in-law, Griffon, de-
a turbulent spirit by whom his
ve been thwarted; insomuch that
reign was equally glorious with
nt. His prodigious activity led
xtremity of the kingdom to the
ting the internal affairs of the na-
nxious to prevent abuses, as he

was inflexible in punishing those who were gu
of them. He was particularly attentive to
convocation of the *plaids* (pleas), by which
subjects were secured in their immunities
privileges. In carrying the war into Aquit
he was as successful as on every other similar
casion ; and recovered that fine province, wh
had been detached from the crown of Fra
He died at the age of fifty-four years, of a dro
of the chest. During his illness, he had him
conveyed to Tours, to the tomb of St. Ma
whose aid he implored, but without efficacy.
reputation of the saint was thus diminished in
view of the people.

The death of Pepin was regarded as a pu
calamity. All the orders of the state were
sent at his obsequies, and were loud in the
pression of their grief. France had never as
been governed by a prince who was gifted
an equal share of prudence, wisdom, and
vity. He possessed so essentially the qualitie
a monarch, that, in his life time, no one was
heard to call him an usurper. He was shor
stature, his height not having exceeded four f
four inches, English measure : but this de
was compensated by an uncommon strength
vigour of body. Having been informed tha
veral of his courtiers had secretly ridiculed
diminutive size, he invited them on the follow
day to be present at the spectacle of a battle
tween a lion and a bull. The sovereign was
scaffold, surrounded by the whole of his co
The two combatants having been let loose,
lion leaped furiously on his adversary, whom
overthrew. " Is there any one among you,"
clai

the king, "who has sufficient resolution e the lion to let go his hold?" A dead si- evailed. "The task, then, shall be mine," im, elevating his voice; and, leaping into hitheatre with his drawn sword, he made ie lion, cut off his head with a blow, and l tranquilly to his seat. In passing the croud of wondering spectators, he rd to say: "David was small, but he slew , who was a giant." Such traits of and prowess, observes a celebrated writer, are not to be met with in our da- e days.

her curious anecdote, which belongs to n of Pepin, is recorded in history. Con- is Copronymus, the emperor of Constan- presented an organ, the first that had been France, to that monarch, who bestowed e church of St. Cornelius at Compeigne. eing touched for the first time, a woman, as present, was so surprised and charmed e tones which it emitted, that she fell into m which she could not be recovered. So dinary a death, which displays the pro- ensibility of the soul, is not undeserving observation of the philosophical reader.

rous, and displaying a noble audacity, had endowed him with all the gifts whic conciliate the affections of his subjects, by he was equally respected and beloved. his father, he was tall in stature. His air once courteous and dignified; his body and finely formed; his eye keen and penet and his countenance open and prepossessi announced, in short, the warrior, the r ror, and the politician.

Having become, at the age of twe years, by the death of his brother, the so ter of the French monarchy, the impuls towering genius was freed from every s To infuse a military spirit into the nation established the ancient assemblies of the Mars; and, bestowing on them the title liaments, delegated to them a portion of thority, by constituting them the member legislation. The generals, nobles, and d clergy, were thus invested with power rendered the government aristo-monarchic resorting to this measure of state policy, boured under no apprehension as to his o curity, seeing that he was sure of governin where, by the force of his genius, and th ness of his character. His exalted qualitie tually acquired him the title of Charl (Carolus Magnus) by which we shall in distinguish him.

Each of the national parliaments, who rests were inseparable from those of the resembled a Roman senate. The French of possessing a part of the legislative aut acted with firmness, and with an eleva

ch

which inspired, in all the ranks, an
of courage. They displayed, in the
the ancient Gauls, for the first time,
nergetic love of their country. Fol-
footsteps of their sovereign, who led
victory, they bore, without murmur-
ls and perils of long and obstinate
, under any other leader, would have
their patience. Thus it was that
e was enabled, in the event, to give
a double extension to his empire. The
aul, Italy, the vast territory which
m the Rhine to the Vistula, and to the
other with a great part of Spain, fell
owerful domination.

agne divorced his consort, to form an
h Didier, king of the Lombards, whose
e married. The father having, how-
indiscreetly afforded too open a protec-
widow and children of Carloman, with
he possession of a part of the domi-
h had belonged to the defunct mo-
w divorce ensued. Enraged at this hu-
Didier made overtures to Pope Adrian I.
tried to bring over to his projects.
led in this attempt, he attacked the pa-
ry, and endeavoured to seize on the
the pope, who solicited Charlemagne
o his succour. The latter crossed the
, entered Italy, and having dethroned
y, of whose sovereignty he took pos-
as declared by the pope king of Italy,
an of Rome. The latter dignity ap-
very nearly to that of emperor.

ertained a most implacable hatred
against

against the Saxons, whom he perse
years, with a cruelty which made
together from his wonted characte
and elevation of mind. It appear
not pardon them, because they p
rage equal to his own, by which t
dered impatient of a foreign yok
one he wished to impose on them.
ing that christianity would be an
to subdue their bold and impetuou
had no sooner brought them und
of subjection, than he sent amon
missionaries, and employed every
dient to engage them to consent to
of baptism. As persuasives had
it was at length deemed necessary
acts of cruelty. Four thousand
refused to submit, were butchere
on the banks of a small river, w
itself into the Oder. This act, a
similar atrocity, instigated the Sa
take up arms. They were final
and dispersed in different parts o
their vindictive and merciless opp
be lamented that so foul a blot sho
cast on the reputation of a so
conduct was exemplary on eve
which the wretched Saxons were
He pacified several of the Italian
ed the quarrels of the little potent
prepared to assail each other; pr
ever an opportunity offered itself.
blood; concluded several glori
treaties; and, finally, established
of his vast domains.

lped the Saracens, those eternal ene-
hostility, who, having once found
into Europe, made incursions from time
all kept the nations in a constant state
re conquered Austria and Hungary,
plundered Bavaria to the crown of
and captured the islands of Majorca
ica. But what was still important and
France, was the barrier he opposed to
the Northern bands, whose descents
ars were constantly marked by extraor-
rages and disasters.
reaped too much penetration not to fore-
this north would in a little time pour
legions of the fierce banditti who had
nd waste the greater part of Europe.
against their migrations, he gave orders
nstruction of vessels, or rather of boats
extraordinary length of keel, which, be-
ntly manned and armed, were stationed
rances of the rivers. The coasts were
re guarded by these boats, which were
l for attack as well as for defence, and
f which extended from the mouth of the
the extremity of Germany. Europe
protected by the vigilance of Charle-
whose principal aim was to throw up a
gainst an impetuous torrent, the course
night, without the utmost prudence and
, sweep every thing before it. Enter-
as he did, a presentiment of future dis-
frequently recommended to his sons not
t this bulwark; but when their deplora-
ons had broken down the dike he had
o much pains to establish, the provinces
became

enabled to see that his orders were
executed. The condition of his subje
stantly in his view. In one place he
repairs of a highway; in another, t
tion of a bridge, or the means the be
to render a river navigable; and in an
he afforded the necessary aid to agri
commerce. It was not possible to c
vereign who thus heard and saw for hi
of the provinces partook, in its turn
nefits; and the print of his majestic fo
life and vigour to every part of the k
was a great enemy to luxury, and nev
display which might be said to bord
magnificence, unless when he held
assemblies at Aix-la-Chapelle. On
casions his dress, table, and attendan
those of a private individual. Wher
of his courtiers sumptuously clad i
costly furs, he was sure to invite the
ing party, in the course of which
into the wilds and forests. On thei
would not allow them to change their
the thorns had lacerated. "Observ
" the condition in which you are
" sheep-skin cloak, which I turn to
" according to the state of the w
" sound as it was yesterday. Leav
" finery to women. The dress of a m
" and not for shew."

result of his military career, Charle-
to encounter but one reverse, which
fter he had conquered all the territory
tween the Pyrenees and the Ebro. In
the mountains, his rear guard was at-
the Gascons, who made a dreadful
of his troops in the valley of Ronce-
n this occasion his nephew, the cele-
land, lost his life; and this disastrous
the foundation of the poem of Ariosto,
Orlando Furioso." While at Ratisbon,
erwards to encounter one of the greatest
es which can befal humanity. He was
in the night by a priest, who came to
to him a conspiracy, at the head of
his eldest son. The conspirators had
in a church, to deliberate on a plan for
ination of their sovereign, while the
uestion was in a remote corner at his
They were convicted and put to death,
xception of the unnatural monster of a
was imprisoned in a monastery.

nagne was accustomed to pass annually
Pyrrenees into Germany, and thence to
approaching Rome on one of these jour
e Leo III. who had been newly elected,
was not firmly seated in the pontifical
patched a messenger to meet him, with
of the confession of St. Peter, and the
of the city of Rome. From this union
us and military attributes, it was evident
Roman patrician, Charlemagne, was on
becoming emperor. Accordingly, on
-day, which was then the day of the

A.D. 806. new year, being present at the service the mass, and on his knees before the tar, the pope came suddenly behind and placed on his head the crown of the Cæ Instantly the roof of the temple was made to echo with the exclamations of *Long live Charlemagne, crowned by the hand of God! Victor the pacific emperor of the Romans!* He was seated on a throne, which had been prepared the occasion, and, the patrician's cloak ha been taken off, was clad in the imperial ha The pope prostrated himself before him th times. By this coronation, an august title, wh had lain dormant for several centuries, was revi It did not, however, restore to Rome, once capital of the world, its ancient splendour.

Nicephorus, the emperor of the East, compelled to acknowledge Charlemagne in new quality of emperor of the West. So gr was his renown, that the caliph Aaron Rasch sovereign of Persia, sent him several presents, tokens of his esteem and admiration. Among t presents was a clock which struck the hours, first that had been seen in France. An ambass having been sent, in return, by Charlemagne the king of Persia, the latter ceded to him the p perty of the portion of the Holy Land in wh the tomb of Christ is contained. This circu stance contributed not a little to impel Christian nations to the celebrated crusad of which we shall hereafter have occasion speak.

Notwithstanding a vigorous and robust te peramment, Charlmagne now began to feel a d

y, which was not so much the effect of
ed period of life, as of the unremitting
ttendant on his journies, and on the
perations which he headed in person.
dingly drew up an act, regulating the
of his dominions between his three sons;
estament he placed under the saseguard
nch nobility, and the special protection
urch of Rome. This precaution was,
unnecessary, as he had shortly after the
e to lose two of his sons. He delegated
vivor, Louis, afterwards surnamed the
e, a portion of the imperial dignities, to
hat the nation might preserve the advan-
id derived from his conquests, over which
nities prevented him from keeping, as
e, a jealous and watchful eye. He at
time caused his grandson, Bernard, the
on of Pepin, to be proclaimed king of
He died at the advanced age of seventy-
, and was buried in the church of Aix-
lle, his favourite residence.

magne founded several seminaries of
suppressed mendicity, and established a
invariable price for corn. The meanest
jects were thus enabled to provide against
its, and all murmurings, on this head,
ished. He formed the vast project of a
hich was intended to unite the Danube
Rhine, and thus to establish a communi-
tween the ocean and the Euxine sea. So
the glory of his name, and such the
his conquests, that it appeared as if his
had merely to collect at leisure the fruit
perb inheritance, and to maintain them-

selves, by their inherent force, in the elev sition in which they were placed. It w discovered, however, that there was no l Charlemagne on the throne; and that the of empires too often depends on a single int

Louis, his successor, did not possess an heroical qualities of his illustrious fath his accession to the empire he was aged th years, and had three sons, Lothaire, Pe Louis. He appointed the eldest to su the imperial dignities, and, at the same ti ated Pepin king of Aquitain, and Louis Bavaria. He was the more eager to do cause he entertained well-founded appreh that the turbulent spirit of the grandees after his death, throw obstacles in the wa legitimate succession.

The first disaster of his reign was the o tility of Bernard, who governed in Ital formably to the will of Charlemagne, b not being satisfied with his inheritance, the daring project of dethroning his unc had been instigated to this by the Fren lity, by whom Louis was represented as potent to wield the imperial sceptre. accordingly assembled an army, and s the passage of the Alps. On this occasi acted with more firmness and vigour thar have been expected. He marched in pe quell the rebellion. The eclat of the arms, on which Charlemagne had stampe a character, terrified the party of Bern whom the important post of the Alps w pitately abandoned. The Italian army v persed, and the authors of the revolt w

ward to abandon the young prince, who
le prisoner, with the whole of his atten-
His accomplices, who were discovered
e principal ministers and counsellors of
were put to death, with the exception of
ops, whose sacred character was respected.
spect to Bernard himself, who had been
y by the artful insinuations of the French
s, and by the impetuosity of his youth,
as only nineteen years of age, his merci-
le ordered his eyes to be put out. To this
peration he fell a victim three days after.
gdom of Italy was thus united once more
mperial dominions.

s, the cruelty of whose nature was equal
ubecility of his character, felt, notwith-
g, a degree of conscientious remorse for
th of his nephew, for which he endeavour-
tone by a public penitence. This did not
: him, however, from keeping in captivity
thers of his victim, although their inno-
was manifest. The consequence of this
d severity was, that he made enemies of all
who had hitherto afforded him their sup-
Revolts broke out in several parts of his
ons; and, in the perplexity which ensued,
so blind as to call into the administration
the bishops who had had a principal share
conspiracy of Bernard. In the mean time,
asts of the ocean were ravaged by the
rn bands; the Italian isles were exposed to
ursions of the Saracens, who carried and
tion to the gates of Rome; the Bretons,
d by the independence by which they have
ways distinguished, broke out into oper

revolt: the subjugated territory of Frioul t
of its galling yoke; and, at the foot of the
rences, the Gascons put themselves at the he
a daring leader, to assert their injured right

The popes, despising his authority, took
session one after another, of the pontifical th
without calling on him to confirm their elect
His first queen held him in captive chains,
trayed him, and forced him to divest himse
the best part of his possessions, which he su
dered to three ungrateful sons, whom she
taught to despise their father and sovereign.
her death, he took another queen, Judith o
varia, who was not content with dishonouri
bed, but, setting all decency at defiance, fo
him to bestow the post of prime minister o
adulterer. The issue of this marriage was a
named Charles, and afterwards surnamed the
whose birth was accompanied by all the sco
which can afflict the human race, and v
seemed to presage that he himself would b
day the scourge of his country. As he came
the world after the partition had been mad
the sons of the first bed, the empire was
more dismembered, as soon as he had att
the age of ten years, to provide him an inh
ance; and the possessions of his brothers-in
were broken in upon. The latter threw off
degree of filial respect. They accused thei
ther of having tacitly assented to the adulte
his queen, by the appointment of the cou
Barcelona, the presumed adulterer, to the
of high chamberlain, which gave him a con
access to her person. Having, by this calu
which was industriously circulated, weak

rity of the father, they took up arms
m, and proceeded to open acts of vio-
he pope, who was called on as a medi-
is unnatural struggle, betrayed the cre-
ouis into the hands of his children, his
gnant persecutors. The empress, Judith,
rriage was declared null, had her head
nd was condemned to the cloisters. The
pronounced against her infant son,
was, that he should be confined in the
Ardennes.

lest of the rebel sons, Lothaire, had his
captive to Compiegne, whence he was
to Soissons, to be tried by thirty pre-
is ceremony took place in the cathedral
Notre Dame, in that city. The arch-
Rheims put into his hands a list of the
icies, which he was obliged to confess
us accusing himself of sacrilege, homi-
jury, and other crimes. He was not
lemned; but the bishops asserted that,
violated the original partition of his
s, he was himself the author of the ca-
which his subjects had been exposed.
ficult for him to reply to this accusa-
g that his weakness and indecision were
auses of the civil wars which had en-
d he therefore submitted to a public pe-
A hair-cloth having been spread before
his belt and sword were taken off, to-
th the military insignia which he wore
nent. While he lay prostrate on the
was clad in a shirt of sackcloth, and in
gown of a penitent, which, being once
e was to wear for life. He was after-

wards

terests were peculiarly affected; and
of Aquitain, the sovereignty his dece
had possessed, having declared in hi
wretched emperor his father, now
firm, was compelled to take the field
He soon fell sick from fatigue; a
illness, superstition blended its terro
his dissolution. Two comets, and a
eclipse of the sun, were seen, at th
Entertaining a firm persuasion that
in their celestial revolutions, pointed
of the princes of the earth, he sa
written in the firmament. He ther
to take any nourishment, and di
When he found his end approaching,
for Lothaire, a sword and a golden
emblems of the empire which he lef
condition, however, that he should
partition in favour of prince Charle
not make any mention of his son
varia, it was intimated to him, tha
tian, he ought not to depart this life
stowing on him his pardon. The dy
shook his hoary locks, and, pointing
emotion, replied: "*I pardon him:*
tell him, that it is he who has brou
grey hairs with sorrow to the grave.

Three rival brothers, each of them
of an army, prepared to dispute th
of their father, before he was ent
was the funeral pomp of Louis, wh
were doomed to be sprinkled with
sons had tormented him in his life
had dismembered, in his view, the

agne. They
ent on t
fruits of their disc
ire, being confirm
ined at the posses
territories, and en
eritance his broth
embled all their forces to v
This great family quarrel was decided on
as of Fontenai. The conflict was ter-
nd the ground di uted with an obsti-
which few exan les are to be found
ginary records of war. Historians
staffing, that a hundred thousand men
his occasion. Lothaire was defeated, and
to betake himself to flight. He had instantly
to the Saxons, who had been so cruelly
ed by Charlemagne, and tendered to them
ission to return to paganism, provided
uld aid him in spilling the blood of his
, for which he so ardently thirsted. They
bjured christianity, embraced their idols
ew enthusiasm, and flocked in prodigious
s to the standard of Lothaire, who was,
r, forced, in spite of this scandalous re-
to consent to the partition. The grandees,
out by these discords between the bro-
nterposed, bound their hands, enquired
ir respective claims, and forced them, in
themselves, to come to terms of accom-
n. Lothaire, who preserved the title of
r, had assigned to him, Italy, Rome,
e, and the fertile territories situated be-
he Rhone, the Rhine, the Maese, and the
Scheldt.

Scheldt. Louis, who acquired the sur
Germanicus, had the whole of German
France, comprehending Aquitain and N
fell to the lot of Charles, the son of the
Judith. The fine empire of the west, f
by Charlemagne, was lost to the house of
Instead of remaining hereditary, it becam
tive, as soon as it had passed into the h
the Germans.

During the fatal quarrels between th
brothers, the Saracens had invaded the d
Benevento, of the greater part of whi
possessed themselves. Charles laboured un
greater embarrassments. The northern l
made a descent at the entrance of the G
and laid waste the country to Thoulouse.
ther flotilla of these desperate adventu
tered the Seine, and sailed up to Rouen.
obtained possession of that place, they a
to Paris, which they pillaged. In the me
Charles was entrenched at St. Denis, with
body of troops; and held a council of
who were consulted on the mode of pro
the war. The nobility had been cut off
numbers by the intestine divisions, that
any of them were left to defend the country
foreign invasion, or to assist by their c
Charles was reduced to the necessity of
ing seven thousand pounds weight of si
the devastators of his country, to induce
retire with the plunder they had collec
general diet was next holden, and a law
that the nobility should not be constraine
low the king to the war, in the case of an

uarrel, or idle pretext of aggrandisement, ould merely be called out when the country reatened with invasion.

instead of fighting them, Charles had in a r subsidized the brigands of the north, their ions became still more frequent. One act tardly submission seldom fails to draw ano- n its train; and accordingly he had the ness to regulate the quota of the contribu- which each city was to pay them. He had d the spirit which was requisite to repel the ttack; he was surrounded on all sides by es; and his only talent consisted in appeas- nalts by money. He was accustomed to say, he merely paid what the war in which he otherwise have engaged would have cost. reasoning, however, which force may some- employ, does not apply to a state, the con- of which is enfeebled.

this time the grandees formed the resolution ide on their territorial possessions, and not e any part in the general interests, which ean so indecently compromised. Content defending and aggrandizing their own pro- their views were exclusively directed to private concerns; and their union with the was weakened in proportion. They re- d that they had espoused the quarrels of the e, whose offers, as well as their persons, finally contemned. The foundation of the l system was thus laid.

the death of the emperor Lothaire, who hree sons, a new partition became necessary. es shewed himself more active in usurpation, when he was called on to make a legiti-

mate defence. He invaded the states of his d
ceased brother, and imprisoned two of his n
phews. He had, however, rendered himself t
odious to be suffered to remain tranquil. T
grandees, each of them in his particular reti
ment, became acquainted with this invasion, t
aim of which they resolved to defeat. They
not scruple to say, that, as they had pla
Charles on the throne at the expence of th
blood and treasures, they were justified in
posing him, now that his conduct was that of
unprincipled usurper. They invited Louis, sty
Germanicus, to seat himself on the throne; a
convened a free and general assembly at Verbe
Terrified at these preparations, Charles promi
to do justice to all; but his word was not
lieved. The princes of the blood, and the
ferent orders of the community, acknowled
Louis, who was solemnly crowned by the ar
bishop of Sens. The complaints urged aga
Charles were so well founded, and the will of
grandees so reasonable and just, that his brot
Louis had scarcely the air of dispossessing h
when he became master of his dominions.

The latter having, however, very imprudet
disbanded a part of his army, Charles ava
himself of this circumstance, and, by the din
bribes, promises, and protestations, brought o
the greater part of the nobility to his inter
Encouraged by this dawn of success, he le
an army with all possible speed, and reconque
his provinces with a facility equal to that by wh
the loss of them had been accompanied.

The northern depredators still continuing
lay waste the territory bordering on the coa

Ch

ld a parliament at Compiegne, nsent of the diet, bestowed on med the Valiant, the duchy of l between the Loire and the Seine, hat he should protect it against . Robert fully justified the high ich had been conceived of him, : and valorous conduct. He was of Hugo Capet; and it will here- hat a grateful sense of his impor- ntertained by all ranks, secured is descendants. The end of the ce approached, and had a strong l appear, to that of the first race. ere in reality the sovereign arbiters ns. Such was their authority on domains, that Baudouin, high fo- off the daughter of a king of aving forced the father to consent ith her, was afterwards created ers.

the history of Charles.—On the on of the emperor Lothaire, he s with a powerful army, and took ne kingdom of Italy. His ambi- l by this aggrandisement, he re- ne, and purchased the imperial xpence of his best prerogatives. is was so much offended at this which his second son was disinhe- solved to make an attack on the Charles. He died, however, at e he was making his preparations e. Having braved the vengeance Charles came to a resolution to

dispossess his nephews of their inheritance. T
age and experience enabled them, however, t
pose to him an effectual resistance. His entry
Germany was followed by a speedy defeat.

The whole of his ambition was now confin
Italy. While he was engaged in repulsin
Saracens, who carried fire and devastation
the papal territory, he looked with a tranqui
on the banditti of the north, whose depreda
incursions were still formidable in France,
withstanding all the vigilant precautions of R
His new title of emperor was, however, fat
him. Having returned to France, he learned
Carloman, king of Bavaria, the second son
deceased brother Louis, was about to marc
army into Italy, to assert his right to the imp
dignities. He accordingly made every pre
tion to recross the Alps; but the generals o
army, being wearied out by his incapacity,
lessness, and inconstancy, gained over Sed
his physician, by birth a Jew, to poison
This weak monarch died in the cottage of a
sant. His body was embalmed, to the end
it might be conveyed to St. Denis; but the
vity of the poison was such, that the soldiers
not bear the stench of the putrid exhalatio
emitted. It was therefore buried on the m

Charles was not regretted. His restless
turbulent spirit led him on to enterprises, w
constantly miscarried through his incapacity,
the defect of a sound judgment, such as
execution required. He formed plans of ag
disement under circumstances which disabled
from protecting and preserving what he al
posse

l. He was cruel, treacherous, and vin-
His posterity had to lament for ages that
ed France to the incursions of the nor-
predators, to whose aggressions he dis-
n almost entire indifference.
: his reign the feudal power commenced
e, which had been already portioned
several territories, constituting so many
es, or dependencies, distributed among
whom the empire had been founded :—
her words, among the military who had
ted to the conquests achieved by the dif-
vereigns. The proprietors of these pos-
who were named *feudes*, or counts, were
d from every tribute, and were only to be
for their military services. These fiefs had
been transferable; but Charles the Bald,
a mistaken policy, rendered them here-
He thus separated from the royal domains
es which, it is true, were invariably to be
he distinguished military chiefs, but nei-
hich was originally intended to enter into
ession of one and the same family. This
ulation was the necessary result of the
primogeniture he wished to establish, for
ession of the kings of France. Conjointly
two brothers, he established, in an as-
held at Mersen, the regulation that the
should, for the future, inherit the sceptre
fore fathers, according to their seniority.
s a very important change in the political
tion. On the death of each sovereign, the
nd heretofore been considered as vacant.
nce who was the most fortunate, the most
l, or the most adroit, provided he was of

the blood royal, might fill it, to the detri
only of the eldest, but of all the childre
defunct monarch. Charles, to establish
préme power, and render it hereditary,
hesitate to accord the same privilege to all
sals, who, following the example of their n
made an absolute property of the lands t
for life. The law which made an inheri
the throne, stamped the same characte
their possessions; and the government
on the law of the fiefs was established in
to the evident detriment of the regal au
Several of the seigneurs became so power
refuse to submit to all earthly dominat
claring in their acts that they held of Go
their sword alone. Hence were derive
leux, or allodial lands of free tenure.

Louis II. the son of Charles, surna
Stammerer, did not receive the crown, b
a purchase of it. To obtain the suffrag
grandees, he bestowed on the first con
abbies, marquisates, counties, and gove
without any reservation; insomuch that
entirely exhausted his bounties, those w
the last to present themselves, were disa
in their expectations. They murmured,
sisted that he had not a right to dispose
possessions, without the consent of the
assemblies. His party prevailed, howeve
force of numbers. At his coronation he
solemn oath to maintain the privilege
grandees, and to respect the donations
made to them.

The vassals of Louis soon became hi
Boson, one of the most formidable of t

had been [illegible] riceroy of Italy, and revenge carr[illegible] off the daughter of gn with impunity, and afterwards r. He next est[illegible]d the kingdom which comprehe[illegible] a Provence, the the Lyonnais, and Franche Comté, ing a real monarch, but without in he- le. Louis, who was afraid of being d dethroned, was desirous to live with in a perfect state of harmony. He aintained the peace with his neigh- did not attend to the disturbances ish of the pope to create him emperor rill, had excited. The latter persist- ely in the political choice he had made, d by a contrary faction, who declared the king of Bavaria. The sovereign imprisoned by this party; but con- ke his escape into France, with the le of the treasures of St. Peter.

rival he was equally assiduous in pay- t to Boson and to the king of France, the former a crown, and to the latter l diadem, while he himself had been his throne. The imperial dignities however, re-established, till after a ree years, when each of the compe- eceased. In the interim, the pope cil at Troyes, and promulgated a ca- vas an extraordinary testimony of the the royal authority in those times. hat the potentates of the earth should eat the bishops with the highest re- hould consequently never presume to

be-

be seated in their presence, unless with thei
mission. In breaking up the council, he pre
to the church a donation, which he said ha
made by Charles the Bald, in favour of St.
It consisted of several rich monasteries,
the abbies of St. Denis and St. Germain
this alienation of the royal domains the n
would not, however, consent.

Louis had in vain dismembered a part
kingdom, to render several particular g
ments hereditary. It was impossible to
all the claimants; and the kingdom was a
prey to tumult and insurrection. Suspicion
entertained that he was taken off by poisc
the time of his decease the queen was pre
and was afterwards delivered of a son, of
we shall have occasion to speak in the sequ
der the name of Charles the Simple. By a
marriage, he had had two sons, Louis and
man, who became his successors. He r
only two years.

Conformably to the laws of the suc
which had been recently established, the
devolved on Louis, the eldest son; but th
dees having convoked an assembly, it was
that, to prevent any contention between hi
his brother, the diadem should be worn by
They lived and reigned together in a most
union, and displayed some of the quali
their valorous ancestor, Pepin. They, in
measure, put a stop to the ravages of th
thern brigands, fifty thousand of whom had
ed by the river Somme, and had taken
Amiens, and several other places situated

s defeat d them in an engagement
, but having neglected to follow up
ey rallied, and made incursions into

f these two princes was short. Louis
a singular accident. In pursuing
he endeavoured to escape from him,
head against a door, and was killed
Carloman survived him but a short
ting a wild boar, one of his atten-
t the enraged animal a spear, which
direction, and wounded the mo-
high. From an apprehension that
ccident might be interpreted into a
part of the attendant, Carloman
port that he had been wounded by
. He died, at the age of twenty-
n the seventh day after he had re-
und, still preserving, with a noble
impenetrable silence as to its real

of the above princes left behind
issue, the inheritance fell to Charles,
as son of Louis II. As he was,
young to govern a nation assailed
es, and a prey to intestine broils,
ssembled, and elected, according to
age, the emperor Charles, to whom
nder of the crown. He accepted
ed with so much imbecility, that
after dethroned by those to whom
d for his elevation. He was suc-
arles, surnamed the Corpulent, who
e country all the vengeance of the
lers, by the dastardly assassination

of

of their chief, whom he drew into an a
pretext of a private conference. They
to Paris, to which they laid siege; bu
pulsed by Eudes, the son of Robert the

On the death of Charles the Corpule
mense territories he possessed were divi
many was separated from the French d
and became a distinct empire. A pa
conferred the sovereign authority on
duke of Frioul; and another part on
son of Lambert, duke of Spoleta.
memberment was the more remarkable
a new form to the feudal system, and br
bonds of union by which a vast and wel
ed body had been cemented.

In France, the bishops and lords, i
ment holden at Compiegne, unanimo
for their sovereign Eudes, count of Pa
had not forgotten that his father, Robe
liant, had been slain in attacking the
brigands, whom the son had just rep
an incredible valour. He had saved Par
best calculated to defend the monarc
the enemies by whom it was surrounde
displayed on this occasion great generos
forced to accept the diadem, he protest
received it on no other condition than
it to the youthful Charles, when he sh
an age to govern the state. During ni
calamity, he sustained France, and di
all occasions of difficulty a profound i
and the most heroic courage. When h
career was about to terminate, he se
grandees in favour of Charles, whom
sented to establish on the throne of his

the death of Eudes, the irrup-
tern nations had in a great mea-
those who had made good their
fined to the frontiers. In ac-
rles the Simple, on whom that
nly well bestowed, as their sove-
y appear to have had a view to
endence. The choice of this
as highly consonant to their pre-
were become greater than ever.
which they held his person was
ified. He ceded Normandy to
whom it had been so often ra-
up Britany, which became a
the crown. If the nation had
ful eye over him, he would have
possessions. He was deposed;
stowed on Robert, the brother
nt and accomplished prince. On
latter, who was slain in carrying
war against the invaders of the
, Charles was equally unsuccess-
is levied an army, which was cut
forces of Hugo, the son of the

ince, surnamed the great, would
crown, which was bestowed on
urgundy. The latter maintained
against the Danes, by whom
aged, as well as against the other
tate, and, by several important
ories, appeared to have annihi-
me of his competitor. The un-
s, possessing neither courage nor
he dupe of circumstances, and
terminated

terminated his earthly career in a prison. son Louis, then an infant, was conveyed in to England, on which account he afterwar tained the surname of Outremer. He w called on the death of Raoul, who did not any children behind him, and placed und guardianship of Hugo, now surnamed the He was invested with the title of king, but merely be considered as an hereditary chief the dukes and counts had been pleased to In the different territories they were ab and independent. Such, indeed, was the of the feudal government, that the real reignty could be bestowed on no other t great and exalted character, such as Hugo who knew how to respect the prevailing c and usages, without daring to infringe the of any one of those, who, collectively, dethrone him at their will. Accordingly, the demise of Louis d'Outremer, who was by a fall from his horse; of Lothaire, the of whose death is uncertain; and of Lo who was poisoned by his queen; all o events which succeeded each other with gr pidity—Hugo Capet, the first of the third of French monarchs, received the crown. house of Charlemagne thus became extinct having filled the throne during a space hundred and thirty-six years, and after formed three royal branches in Italy, G and France.

It remains here to say a few words northern plunderers, to whose incursions predations France had been so long They came from Denmark, Sweden,

countries still more distant, to seek a
l more genial climate than their own.
e inured to fatigue, and possessed of
ery, but would never conform to trea-
they eluded with a particular address.
not cease their ravages until they had
the quiet possession of a part of the
f Neustria, which they cultivated with
y that rendered it by far the most flou-
ritory of France. When they laid
ris, they displayed an industry equal
trepidity. They were not strangers to
ng ram, balista, and other machines and
plements employed by the ancient Ro-
heir warlike apparatus was dragged on
hich enabled them to assail the besieged
e powerful effect.
period to which we are now arrived, an
vorm disease, the effects of which were
l that it was considered as a punishment
en, and which made a havoc similar to
a plague, broke out in France, and in
ier parts of Europe.

CHAP. III.

*ient of the third race of French Sove-
-Origin of the Crusades which were
ely undertaken—Invasion of England
iam of Normandy.*

WHEN Hugo Capet ascended the throne, the succession in reality
ngod to Charles, duke of Lorraine, the

uncle of Louis V. The grandees, however whom the nation was represented, declared prince incapable of holding the reins of th vernment; and, by virtue of this decisior competitor was crowned at Rheims withou opposition.

The duke of Lorraine, being apprised of event, entered France with a very powerful in which he had a great number of German iliaries, to obtain by force what was refus his birth. He soon made himself master o cities of Laon and Rheims; but instead of fo ing up his victories, suffered his troops to d -bute themselves over the surrounding terri which they laid waste. Hugo Capet, havin lected together all the troops he could brin the field, took advantage of the imprudenc his rival, defeated his army, and obliged hi fortify himself in the city of Laon. Beinj duced to the last extremity, and driven t spair, Charles made so successful a sortie, he routed the army of Capet. In this stat fortune of war remained for some time uncer until at length Charles was betrayed by one courtiers, and, having been made prisoner gether with the whole of his family, was h close confinement at Orleans, where he died children shared the same fate, with the exce of a daughter, who, as she could not hav pretension to the crown, was liberated.

Hugo Capet insensibly changed the fo the government, and enacted several u laws and ordonnances. He established hi dence in Paris, which had been deserted predecessors for upwards of two hundred

ndered it the capital of the monarchy.
ed a portion of the supreme authority
obert, whom he was very fond of ex-
the people, with all the distinctive
oyalty with which he refused to deco-
Even on the great and solemn oc-
n pomp is so essentially necessary to
h, to inspire the subject with respect
e could not be prevailed on to wear
rown, sceptre, or royal purple. It
in history, that he had consulted a
who told him that his family would
veral generations. By renouncing the
oyalty, he fancied that he could bring
one degree forward. The event has
t this precaution was unnecessary:
occupied the throne of France during
ries; and it remains to be seen, at the
ie, whether the monarchy may not
-established in its favour.
e probable, however, that this modesty
by Capet, to the end that he might
s vassals, who were as rich and pow-
self. He manifested, indeed, on every
consummate policy, by which he
disguise his ambition, and, by sacri-
e decorations, to establish it on a real
sis. He was considered by the gran-
an of a mild and pacific disposition,
was constrained, by the existing cir-
to leave them in the possession of
t independence. It became the in-
successors to abolish this indepen-
ffect which, as will appear in the se-

quel, they followed up a regular and profou
meditated system.

Hugo Capet was interred, without pom
the abbey of St. Denis, and was succeeded b
son Robert, surnamed the Pious, who had, t
detriment of his own happiness, as well as o
national prosperity, espoused Bertha, the da
ter of Conrad, king of Burgundy. This pri
being related to him in the fourth degree of
sanguinity, it pleased the sovereign pontiff t
nul the marriage. His anathema was pronou
Robert was not only enjoined to separate
his queen, but condemned to seven years o
nitence; and the archbishop, by whom the
riage had been solemnized, was, as well a
bishops who had consented to it, ordered to
ceed to Rome, and demand absolution.

The churchmen obeyed, and set forward on
journey; but the king, who was not eq
tractable, remained tranquilly in the soci
his queen. The fulminations of the Vatican
now issued; and the decree of excommuni
set the whole kingdom in flames. The int
became general; the mass was no longer
brated; and what was still more disastrou
sacrament was refused to the sick, and the
were left without burial. A general con
ensued. There were no longer any regulati
police; and, as all alike dreaded to app
the person of one who had been excommuni
the king himself was abandoned. He h
command, however, the services of two
domestics, who passed through the fire wh
he had touched, and threw to the logs th
which came from his table.

this perturbed state of affairs, the grandees
osed, and obliged Robert to divorce him-
rom his queen. The interdict was thus
off, and the tranquillity of the state re-
ished.

is was the first essay of the pretensions of
urt of Rome, which saw that the moment
rrived when it was expedient to subject the
is of all the potentates of Europe, to the
of the sovereign pontiff. Robert made a
e confession of his crime, which he expiated
olemn penitence; and received absolution
mode prescribed by the ecclesiastical law.
rmed a new alliance, and espoused Cou-
e, the daughter of the count of Provence,
ghty and imperious female, who took ad-
ge of the ascendancy she had acquired over
to torment him for the remainder of his life.
possessed all the atrocity of Fredegonde,
out inheriting any of her talents. She caused
avourite of Robert, the grand master of the
e, to be assassinated, because he paid a
ter respect to his sovereign than to herself.
was her intolerance, in the persecution of a
ious sect, whose tenets were similar to those
he Manicheans, that she caused thousands of
ndividuals who had embraced these doctrines,
e tied to the stake, and burned, as here-

These cruelties were exercised with a par-
ar severity in the province of Languedoc,
re the protestant faith has since constantly
ominated over catholicism. Her next mea-
was an attempt to promote a disunion be-
n her sons-in-law, the offspring of the

former marriage, by dispossessing the c
the inheritance, to bestow it on his
brother.

The political events of this reign were l
A dreadful famine was, however, sub
for the horrors of war, which desolated
as well as the rest of Europe. The de
taken out of their graves, to serve as
the living. The passengers were intercep
the highways, and carried into the wood
devoured by the famishing peasantry.
city of Tournus, human flesh was publi
posed for sale; and in the vicinity of
tavern-keeper massacred the poor in th
time, to be enabled to furnish a repast
guests on the day following. There
only a dearth of corn; but a want of
occasioned by cold and uninterrupted rai
been fatal to the cattle, which perished f
same cause that prevented the seeds fron
nating.

Robert was strongly addicted to bigo
superstition, but possessed not that univer
rity which the true apostolic religion so e
points out. After the siege of Avalon, t
bitants of which place had defended th
with great bravery, he ordered a part of
be hanged, and the others to be sent in
He is said to have been the first of the
France who had received the especial and
natural gift of curing scrofulous affection
thence denominated the king's evil, by
the sick, and pronouncing these words;
touches thee, and may God cure thee.

one of the cathedral church of Notre
arts, on the ruins of a temple which
onsecrated to Jupiter, by the water-
e Seine, in the reign of the emperor

lemise of the monarch, the widow was
bestow the crown on his second son,
leging that such had been the dying
e father. So powerful a party was
d against Henry, the eldest son, that
liged to seek shelter in Normandy,
nplored the help of duke Robert, the
that name. The duke accompanied
capital of France, with an army, by
opposite faction was appalled. This
ged the territory of the rebels, burning
and villages, and putting the inhabi-
e sword. It was the duke's maxim to
ie war in this manner. It was neces-
aid, to terminate it speedily, by resort-
most violent measures, or to abstain
ring it altogether. On this account he
amed *Robert the Devil.*

death of the queen dowager, which
soon after, the two brothers were re-
The duchy of Burgundy was assigned
; and Henry, who was invested with
gn authority, carried on several suc-
rs against his mutinous subjects, the
Champaign, Troyes, and Chartres. He
ouer subdued these refractory spirits,
nger brother, who had not been con-
the succession, backed his claim to an
e by a powerful army which he had
contrived

contrived to levy. This army was defeated
he himself perished in a second attempt to
his alleged rights. Henry was thus freed
all his enemies.

Robert the Devil, the powerful protect
Henry, made a pilgrimage to the holy la
concert with several other potentates whom
impulsion had carried thither. On his ret
fell sick, and appointed as his successor a
gitimate son, whose mother was the daught
dealer in skins belonging to the town of F
This bastard was no other than the celel
prince afterwards known by the name of W
the Conqueror. On the death of Rober
Norman grandees instigated the people not
knowledge him, on account of his illegiti
Henry, who had not forgotten the good off
the father, took up his cause, and invaded
maudy with three thousand men only. Wi
inconsiderable force he defeated an army of t
thousand Normans. His affection for W
was, however, but of a short duration.
having defended him with so much gallantr
did not hesitate to attack his dominions; bu
step merely served to consolidate the power
heroical adversary. Such was the hatred
ensued between the French and Normans,
laid the foundation of long and obstinate
which did not cease until after the latter ha
complished the successful invasion of Englar

Henry, although not advanced in years
sensible of his approaching dissolution. H
espoused a Russian princess, to avoid fallin
the error which had been so prejudicial

f

by contra a marriage within the de- consang prohibited by the canonical By this princess he had three sons, the el- whom was crowned when only seven years

Baudouin, count of Flanders, a man lly esteemed, was declared regent, and d under the title of marquis of France, death of Henry, which happened in his th year. He was an active sovereign, w how to maintain, and even extend his ty; but his enterprises against the duke of dy were injurious to his repose, his ho- nd his best interests.

p I. his eldest son and successor, was a spectator of the events of his reign, as of a long duration. As he had not re in the political events which then fixed ntion of Europe, such as the conquest of l by William of Normandy, the enter- f the popes, and the origin of the cele- crusades, his name simply serves to mark ch of the interesting occurrences which ace in the interval between his birth and h. He had a passion for Bertrade, wife count of Anjou, whom he enticed from band. Being anxious to espouse her, he genealogy by which he attempted to hat his queen Bertha was related to him in which set aside the marriage. A divorce ; and as Philip was entirely governed by rices of Bertrade, his new consort, he utterly contemptible in the view of his

some time the regent governed the state gnity and discretion ; but at length his policy

policy forsook him. He did not perceiv
elevation of William to the throne of
would oppose to France a powerful riv
of depriving her for centuries of a rea
rity. Instead of resisting the aggrand
so formidable a vassal, he permitted V
levy troops in France, and even supplie
money to further his designs.

The only appellation by which the
of England had been hitherto known, w
William *the Bastard*. He himself intr
into all his acts. Although a great m
wise legislator, he was not beloved by th
over whom he reigned. He neverth
the foundation of their commerce, and
laws which are become the admirati
world. A rivalship could not fail to
tween the two nations; and, accordin
of France, or rather his regent, enco
revolt of Robert, the son of the conq
whom the latter had bestowed Norm
trivial circumstance was afterwards th
of a most inveterate hatred between th
vereigns. William had become so
that he was for a great length of time c
his bed. "When," said Philip, "w
"man be delivered?" To this jest W
plied in the following terms: "When
"be churched, it shall be in the ca
"Notre Dame in Paris, surrounde
"thousand spears, in the guise of tap
did not confine himself to threats, b
them into execution, and marked his r
by the most dreadful ravages. He e
trated to the gates of Paris, to which c

o set fire, when a fall from his horse res-
rance from the calamities by which she
eatened.
ne above time the pretensions of the court
e were highly exorbitant. Pope Gregoire
man of an obscure birth, but possessing
lents, carried the spirit of papal domina-
far, that the crowned heads of Europe
, in a manner, his vassals. He deposed
ommunicated the emperor of Germany,
equence of his having conferred several
s without his consent. Such was his
ncy over Philip, that he dictated to him,
y occasion, the line of conduct he was to
. The very presence of his legates was
t to impress an universal terror. To one
n he sent a message, "that he was un-
hy to wield the sceptre." To another,
his life was devoted to the most infamous
uits, and that therefore, unless he should
ect himself, he should not hesitate to depose
" To form a just appreciation, however,
extent of the papal authority, it will be
ry to take a summary view of the crusades,
the powerful ascendancy they had in di-
the arms of Europe against Asia.
Gregoire VII. having formed the plan of
quest of the holy land and its dependen-
ldressed a letter to the different sovereigns
ope. whom he considered as his vassals,
ng to them that, as christians, they could
ve in the possession of idolaters the city
h our Saviour had been born. The first
being thus given, his successor Urban
t an equal zeal for the christian cause.
He

He engaged a devout pilgrim to travel o
part of Europe, to paint, in the most
colours, the sufferings of the christians
held captive in Palestine, and the profa
which the infidels were guilty. This pilg
travelled bare-headed, and with naked
legs, held in his hand a large crucifix,
he pointed with the most animated gestu
soon drew about him an immense body
siasts. Princes, noblemen, artizans,
monks, and even women, manifested
anxiety to bend their steps to the east, a
their brethren from their captivity.

The pope, being informed of the prog
by his missionary, proceeded to France.
journey, he had an opportunity to wi
preparations which were every where m
the conquest of Palestine. He held a co
at Clermont in Auvergne, in which he
the war to be sacred, and promised a re
sins to all those who should engage in
first crusade was accordingly published
was enjoined that the only distinction to
by the devout pilgrims was to consist
fastened to the shoulder.

It has been calculated that five million
embarked in this expedition. They wer
into three divisions, the first of which
manded by the papal missionary, Peter
mit. It was composed of an unruly an
cplined populace, whose ranks were
thinned by every species of immorality, th
one half passed through Germany and It
fore this division could reach the strait o

ra in a g t measure broken up and an-
l
wo other divisions, which comprehended
lity and soldiery, were less tumultuous
march, but were cut off by sickness,
and fatigue; insomuch that when the
rary mustered, and the siege of Nicea
he undertaken, not more than six hun-
nsand infantry, and a hundred and twenty
l cavalry could be found. They were
de reduced, when before Jerusalem, the
st object of their confederation, to
one thousand five hundred fighting men.
y sustained the firs , t was car-
he second, with an i 1 s slaugh-
e whole of its Mah an nabitants.
s children were not A few days
odfrey of Bouillon v or d king of
m, an empty title w descended to his
r, and subsisted for ty years.
g thus given a brief sketch of the first of
ades, of which there were seven in the
two centuries, we proceed to Louis VI.
d the Corpulent, who succeeded his father
, and was crowned at Orleans. At that
e was blockaded by the troops of several
nity states, whose rulers set the sovereign
ce. They were, however, gradually sub-
d a kind of municipal government substi-
the feudal tenures, which suffered greatly
struggles with the regal authority.
was not equally successful in the wars in
e was engaged with the king of England,
n his arm was defeated in the battle of
ville. In light, an Englishman seized

on his horse's bridle, exclaiming, "t taken."—"The king is never taken," "not even in a game of chess;" a pronounced these words, laid his ene his feet.

He was an accomplished sovereign, of great energy, courage, and activit death-bed, he addressed to his son th remarkable words: "Recollect, my "royalty is nothing more than a pub "of which you will have to render a "account to him who makes kings a "them."

Louis VII. surnamed the Young, ha ascended the throne, than he was open by one of his vassals, the count of C who carried his rebellion so far as to o the pope a decree of interdiction on ties, towns, villages, and houses belon sovereign. This, and other similar affr down the vengeance of Louis, who m Champaign at the head of a powerful having surprised the city of Vitry, fo sistance, unless in the parochial churc thirteen hundred persons had fortified t to shun the fury of the soldiery. T was set fire to, by order of Louis, and were within perished in the flames. T which followed this act of cruelty g the second crusade, to which Louis w urged by Bernard, a priest. The c was held at Vezelai; and so great v tional fervour, that the women in gene on following their husbands. Amon ber was the queen. This pious exa

d to France, but spread to Germany,
arts of Europe. The emperor Conrad
, about the same time, for Palestine,
ıy of upwards of a hundred thousand

pacity of Louis was completely mani-
ıs occasion. His troops were defeated,
ed, and he himself fell into the hands
cens. He was liberated by the bra-
king of Sicily, and returned to France
nnant of his army. He had shortly
isfortune to lose the very capable mi-
had governed in his absence, and, be-
hout a guide, committed a thousand
s. His divorce from his queen, who
nvicted of infidelity in Palestine, was
allest of his blunders. He restored
conditionally, Guyenne and Poitou,
had brought to him in marriage; and
nces were, six weeks after, transferred
luke of Normandy, the presumptive
crown of England, who thus pos-
fifth part of the French monarchy,
nabled to make head against the re-

ade several pilgrimages, and, among
ted the tomb of St. Thomas à Becket,
ury. This happened in 1180, nine
the murder of the saint. In one of
nages Louis died, and was buried in
of Barbeau, which he had founded.
as opened, in 1566, by Charles IX.
ly found in a high state of preserva-
he fingers were several gold rings,
ing been taken off, were worn by

81.1.C1

Charles, together with a gold chain whicl found in the tomb.

On his accession to the throne, Philip II. the August, published three edicts, the fi which condemned all heretics to be burned second sentenced all those who should be of blasphemy to be drowned: and the thi dered all jugglers and mountebanks to leav kingdom.

The Jews, who were very rich and num and who carried on their old trade of usury arrested in their synagogues. Their immo property was confiscated, and sold for the b of the king. All the debts which had beer tracted with them were declared null; an were banished, with permission to carry witl their moveable property. They contrived, ever, to conceal their money, which quitte kingdom never to be brought back.

The remnants of the crusaders, those a who had not any habitation, or any visible of existence, on their return from Palestin formed themselves into troops of banditti plundered the christians in their native co with as little ceremony as they had before dered the Turks. Philip marched against and, with the aid of the newly-established cipalities, subdued them. His attention wa after directed to the occurrences in the east, were of more importance. The dissention jealousies of the crusaders had favoured the of the emperor Saladin, who had re-take rusalem, and had put to the sword the k templars and hospitalers, by whom that cit defended. On the receipt of this intelliger

ıd of grie The kings of England and suddenly laid aside their mutual animosi- l formed a third crusade, which was bet- ılated than the preceding ones. The ders of this expedition were Frederic I., of Germany; Richard, surnamed *Cœur* , who had recently succeeded to the f England; and Philip the August, of Richard, who was ardent and impetu- sessed all the qualities which can adorn a hile Philip, who possessed a greater share nce and policy, was less enthusiastic in . When they took leave of each other, ıg out for Palestine, they were apparently d by the strongest ties of friendship; but ord which was established between them of a lasting duration.

agreed to proceed to their destination by d Philip was the first to land. He de- ıe Saracens; took possession of several and was about to besiege Acre. In the me Richard, who had been detained in as shipwrecked near the coast of Cyprus. ereign of that island, instead of affording cour, seized on three of his ships, and ıed the crews. This incensed Richard , that he landed his troops on the island, capital, and made the monarch prisoner. ad scarcely reached the camp of the rs, when Philip regarded him with a jea- . Richard had been heard to say, that r his rival might press the siege of Acre, y of its surrender would belong to him On his side, Philip charged him with en- nder his banners the best of his soldiers;

an accusation which was certainly fou
Richard did not spare his treasures in r
his army, while Philip had nothing to b
his followers, whose ranks were daily thi
was, besides, impossible that the dissem
crafty character of the latter could lon
liate itself with the frank and generous
Richard.

The capture of Acre gave infinite pl
Philip, who was tired of the war, and d
return to his own dominions. He prete
the air of Palestine did not agree
health; but the truth was, that he wa
of the glory which Richard had acqui
of his superiority, of which he was
sensible. Notwithstanding the solemn
ment by which he had bound himself, he
desirous to return home, that he mig
by the absence of his rival to attack h
nions. Among other charges which he
against Richard, he accused him of ha
stigated to his murder the old man of th
tain.

The history of this atrocious chara
serves some mention. He inhabited P
where he braved the authority of the c
Egypt, and of the kings of Jerusal
waging war against the neighbouring po
he depended entirely on the resource
poignard. His fanatical assassins were
from their earliest infancy to the bloody
imposed on them, and hastened to ex
commands with a promptitude and ze
nothing but the persuasion they entertai
the blood they were about to spill would

ıld have inspired. They were
to pierce through the armed
ı the field, to reach the victim
guard was to be aimed; and,
to smile at their tortures, and
ioners.

now sole master of the opera-
prodigies of valour, and dis-
vledge of the art of war. He
who had been hitherto consi-
; and rescued from destruction
in which there were a great
and sick who were about to be
ith an army of five thousand
ated twelve thousand Saracens,
of a caraven of seven or eight
en with provisions, of which
that time stood in great need.
s victorious career, he was in-
had drawn over to his side his
that a plan had been formed
ize on England, on the one
dy, on the other.

ced to conclude a truce with
ndon the siege of Jerusalem.
ı asylum for the christians in
; of Syria, he set out from
urn to England, putting on
ıs, his treasures and retinue,
nself on board a light vessel,
pedition. Having been ship-
enice and Aquileia, he changed
et out by land for Germany,
neared with soot, the better
lf. He was hated by the
Germans,

Germans, on account of the disputes which arisen at the siege of Acre; and, having waylaid, was taken in a cottage near Vie while employed to turn the spit at the kit fire. He was bound in chains by the duk Austria, who sold him as a slave to the emp Henry VI. From this captivity he was at le delivered on paying a ransom of fifty thou marks of silver. As soon as Philip was app of this, he wrote a letter to Richard's bro John, surnamed Lackland, in which he de him to take care of himself, as the devil wa chained.

On his return to England, Richard prep to punish Philip for his perfidy, and a disas war ensued between the two nations. In the cessful prosecution of this war Richard died, was succeeded by his brother John, whose tensions to the crown of England were, how disputed by his nephew Arthur, aided by P Arthur having been made prisoner, and p death by his inhuman uncle, the latter was moned by Philip to appear, in his quali duke of Normandy, before a tribunal o peers. On his refusal Philip attacked and duced the provinces of Maine, Anjou, and raine, which were then held by the English united Normandy to the crown of France hundred years after it had been detached fr by the incapacity of Charles the Simple. Gu was the only province which remained to John.

While Philip prepared a powerful flee army for the invasion of England, and the success of this expedition was in a manne

y the general discontents, and by the de-
s in which John was held by all the orders
ints, pope Innocent III. was plotting,
ide, to render England a fief of the
He excommunicated John, declaring
crown was forfeited, and calling on his
to declare against him. John, who was
ven to despair, had no other resource
surrender his crown to the pope's legate,
dus, by whom it was restored to him on
ing and sealing an act which purported
hold it of the holy see. This submission
art of John to the papal authority, was
by the pope's legate to Philip, who was
ned to give up every idea of the intended
t of England.

werful league was shortly after formed
Philip, whose lust of dominion had given
abrage to the neighbouring potentates. At
l of this league were the emperor and
; of England, aided by the united forces
akes of Brabant and Lorraine, and those
unts of Flanders, Boulogne, and Nevers.
y formidable allied armies were thus as-
. Philip having sent his son Louis into
proceeded himself into Flanders, where
intered the emperor Otho, at Bovines,
Lille and Tournay. A dreadful conflict
which lasted for five hours, and was
atal to Philip, who was wounded, and
d. He was rescued by two of his knights;
ory at length decided in his favour. The
fled; his standard, in which was dis-
he Imperial eagle, was torn in pieces;
counts of Flanders and Boulogne, to-
gether

gether with three other very powerful gran
four German princes, twenty-five noblemen
rying banners, and an infinite number of ot
and knights, made prisoners.

After this victory, Philip made his triun
entry into Paris, with the count of Fla
chained to his car. In England, the dast
conduct of John, in the prosecution of the
occasioned great discontents. On this, and
accounts, he was compelled by his baron
sign the Magna Charta, the foundation of B
liberties. Having afterwards violated his pro
he was dethroned, and Louis, the son and
of Philip, was invited to repair to London, w
he was proclaimed. He was very soon, how
obliged to resign his pretensions to the infan
of John, who was seated on the throne, o
father's death.

About this time the fourth crusade was u
taken. It terminated by the capture of Con
tinople, which transferred the empire ove
Greek church to the Latins. Baudouin, the
count of Flanders, was elected emperor; bu
union of the Greek and Latin churches did
subsist for more than half a century. The p
of the Venetians, who had had the greatest
in the exploits of this crusade, was more soli
durable; insomuch, that from that time V
became the most flourishing republic in the w

The inquisition, which was first establish
France, from whence it found its way into S
Portugal, and Italy, may likewise be
from the reign of Philip. In Languedoc
Gascony, thousands of sectaries, who had
to attack several of the most revered dogm

of Rome, were tried inquisitorially by
ole Simon of Montford, and condemn-
h by the flames. These unfortunate
/ be considered as having laid, at the
their lives, the foundations of the pro-
gion.

. died at the age of fifty-eight years,
ceeded by his son Louis VIII. who
y seated on the throne, when he was
by the king of England to fulfil the
had made, while in London, to sur-
soon as he should become king of
ormandy, Touraine, Maine, and Anjou.
complying with this demand, he took
om the English, whose sole possessions
euch territory were now limited to
, and a few other places in Guienne.
as concluded between the two powers,
d for four years.

uces were at this time fomented
rs, by a man who styled himself
douin, and who had so striking a re-
to the nobleman of that name, that
ants almost unanimously declared in
notwithstanding it had been asserted
al count, after having been declared
Constantinople, had been put to death
of the king of Bulgaria, into whose
ad fallen. The daughter of Baudouin,
ned as countess of Flanders, called
her aid; and by his interposition the
n was quelled. The pretended, or real
there were many who entertained a
that he was not an impostor, was put
fter having experienced the most cruel
tortures

tortures which a merciless female cou
This was not the first enormity to which
tess had been instigated by her ambitic
had refused to pay the ransom of her
who was at that time held captive.

After a short reign of three years, Lc
was poisoned at the siege of Avignon, by
count of Champaign. This siege, wh
for three months, had been undertake
the religious sect before alluded to, the
object of the persecutions of the popes
of France.

Louis IX. commonly styled St. Lo
an infant at the time of his father's d
regency was confined to Blanche of Ca
queen dowager. This was considered
tion of the Salic law; and accordingly
ful league was formed by the counts of
Champaign, Thoulouse, and la Marche,
the ambitious countess of Flanders, by
queen regent was detested. The latter
able prime minister in the person of th
legate: and by his policy the league wa
To thwart the views of the countess of
who was about to contract a marriage
count of Brittany, she liberated the c
husband, from a captivity which had la
teen years, and re-established him in h
sions. Having been afterwards inform
plot had been set on foot, by this intr
male, to seize on the person of the yo
she suddenly armed the Parisians, an
adoption of other prudent measures, cou
her designs.

Scarcely had Louis attained the age o

, and taken the reins of the government
rn hands, when Henry III. of England
the provinces which Louis VIII. had
to restore. A tender was made of
ıd of the best part of Normandy; but
ot satisfy Henry, who resolved to try
f a battle. His army was defeated on
of the Charente.
ıd hitherto displayed great wisdom and
but having fallen dangerously sick, he
w, that if he should recover his health,
proceed to Palestine with a powerful
exterminate the infidels. This was the
e of the crusade which was about to be
n. It may be considered as the sixth,
ng been another entered on some years
e issue of which was contemptible that
merits a record.
carriages which had attended the pre-
peditions to the Holy Land, had abated
us enthusiasm to such a degree, that
:ts of Louis manifested a great reluc-
the new enterprise. His consort, and
did whatever they could to prevail on
andon his design. The archbishop of
rtuous prelate, represented to him that
nce with his vow would expose his
nvasion, and his subjects to ruin. He
e same time, to overcome the repug-
he grandees, without whose aid it would
sible to accomplish his design. By
however, of much perseverance and
ıe was at length enabled to set out for
ompanied by his queen, and his two
Robert and Charles. The regency hav-

ing been once more confided to the q
ager, Louis proceeded to Lyons, whe
ceived the benediction of the pope, a
descended the Rhone, embarked a
Mortes.

Having landed in Egypt, a country
quest of which had been represented
essential to that of Palestine, Damietta
doned by the Saracens on the appro
troops, who advanced to Cairo in full
of success. One of the king's brothers,
d'Artois, having, with two thousan
crossed the branch of the Nile, which
to be fordable, to facilitate the pass
main army, was invested by the Sara
as well as his followers, cut in piece
who hastened to his succour, was himsel
with a dreadful carnage of his troops, a
to fortify himself in the fortress of Da
the mean time famine and disease mad
ful havoc among the French troops,
pressed by an enemy infinitely superio
in force.

Louis having again taken the field, v
made prisoner, and the whole of his a
killed or taken. He was ransomed by
of Egypt, on condition of surrenderi
tress of Damietta, in which his unfortu
was immured; and had, besides, to
crifice of nearly half a million sterli
ransom of his troops. These conditio
truce of five years by which they were
were so displeasing to the Saracens, tha
the sultan to death.

Instead of returning to his own

fell to Palestine, where he spent
forming alliances, and projecting e
the infidels. When he was told that
danger, his reply was: "What
e of the kingdom of Jerusalem if I
He was, however, solicited with re
; by the queen dowager, to return
nminous, that he was fixed in hi
he present, his views in Palestine
in Paris, he founded there the hos
pitium-Vingti, an institution for the
ory of three hundred of his knights
their eyes put out by the Saracens;
pel built to contain the relics he had
he holy land.

h, who had recruited their strength
sence, impetuously demanded the
which they had been dispossessed.
ebate with his barons on this sub-
greed by Louis, that the provinces
Perigord, and Quercy, should be
and, on condition that Henry and
rs should renounce every further

ion of the French nation was di-
period to the conquest of the two
arles, count of Anjou, the younger
nis. The emperor Frederic II. hav-
communicated, and deprived of his
sions, they were offered by pope
o any prince of Europe who would
punish Conrad, his son, for his re-
luct towards the see of Rome. He
the above possessions, without the
e pope, but attacked and ravaged

the papal territory. Charles took up
of the church, and having slain Con
rapid conquest of Friuli, Calabria,
He was checked in his career by Co
son of the deceased, a youth aged si
who signalized his courage on several
sions. He was made prisoner by a str
publicly beheaded, by the order of
the city of Naples. It will be seen th
was avenged, fourteen years after, by
of the French at the famous Sicilian v
Louis, who was resolved on anot
was well pleased with the conquests
brother Charles, because they facilitat
into Egypt, and from thence into Pa
preparations having been made, a
assembled to deliberate on the spot
tion. The king of Tunis had sent an
to Louis, to signify that he should h
jection to embrace christianity, provi
be assured of the support of the Fr
was, however, merely a feint to which
to divert the forces of Sicily, under
Anjon, who meditated an attack o
nions. The French army, being en
board Genoese and Venetian vessel
wards Tunis, but found, on their arri
shut, and the idolaters under arms.

Enraged at this treachery, Louis for
into the port, and attacked Carthage
at that time a wretched town built on
the ancient city. The citadel was ca
out any resistance, and the troops
trenchments to wait for the arrival of
Sicily, with a supply of men and prov

[illegible] of Louis's army were [illegible]
within the ranks were daily thinned by the
astonishing heats, and the want of whole-
[illegible]ed, the king of Tunis, backed by a
[illegible]ful army, derided the impotent efforts of
[illegible]ony. After a most dreadful and agon-
[illegible]suspence, Charles arrived, but without the
[illegible]ted reinforcements and supplies, which were
[illegible] their way. The plague, which had made
[illegible]ravages among the troops, had introduced
into the royal tent; and the king of Sicily
just in time to see his brother Louis perish
[illegible] attack. Thus terminated the seventh
[illegible]ent of the crusades, with the life of a mo-
who possessed many excellent qualities, and
had it not been for his fanaticism, would
been a blessing to his country.
[illegible]ip, styled the Hardy, succeeded his father
, whom he had accompanied to Africa, and
[illegible]erable remains of whose army he brought
to France. The commencement of his reign
[illegible]arked by a disastrous event, the massacre
[illegible] French in Sicily. Peter III. king of Ar-
, had espoused the sister of Conradin, the
who had been so inhumanly butchered by
[illegible]mand of Charles. The Arragonian mo-
considered Sicily as the patrimony of his
and, being backed by the pope and the
[illegible]or of Constantinople, was determined to
[illegible], in the execution of his project, the above
[illegible]. For this purpose, he employed an in-
[illegible]ng Italian nobleman, named Procido, who,
[illegible] disguise of a friar, prepared the Sicilians
revolt, and bound them by a promise to

urder all the French dwelling on the sla
ithout any distinction of age or sex.

A. D. 1282. Easter Sunday was made choice of, the execution of this bloody purp The vespers had no sooner commen than the signal was given for the butchery, an less than two hours all the French in Italy w put to death. The assassins did not even sp their own daughters who were pregnant by t enemies. Such was the hatred they entertai against those whom they considered as the in ders of their country! Upwards of eight th sand males were massacred, without reckon the females and children. In the mean time king of Arragon, who was on the coast wit powerful fleet, was received with open arms his landing, and instantly crowned. By this den revolution the cruelty and tyranny of Cha met with an exemplary punishment.

He suddenly assembled his forces, and siege to Messina, before which place he ineffe ally exhausted his means and his strength. Hi was made prisoner by the Arragonian mon and this disastrous event had so lively an eff him, that he died of grief.

Philip, to avenge the murder of the Fr Sicily, fitted out a fleet, and levied ar which penetrated into Catalonia, to att king of Arragon in his hereditary do The troops were accompanied by the p gate, who commanded them to put to discriminately the whole of the inhab they had been excommunicated by the pontiff. Such was the barbarity of th

iery, th[illegible] Girona, they
d all th[illegible] refuge in the
rch, an asylum whi[illegible] hitherto con-
tly respected.

he enterprise of Philip, which had assumed menacing an aspect, was confined to the tless capture of th[illegible]abo[illegible]ity. The hired els belonging to Ge[illegible] had been im- dently discharged; [illegible] either sunk aptured what rema[illegible] of the French naval ament. The troops [illegible]ich had been thrown Girona were reduced to the greatest extre- ies for the want of provisions. In short, the eral failure of the expedition afflicted Philip much, that he fell into a decay, of which he d at Perpignan. His character was totally reverse of the surname of *Hardy*, which he e. His weakness made him the ready dupe of ry artifice of his courtiers; and he had not predominant feature in his character, ex- t that of an inordinate passion for amassing alth.

The interment of this monarch gave rise to a y singular and obstinate dispute. The monks St. Denis would not allow the heart to be en out of the body; while the Jacobins as- ted, that, conformably to the donation of his ecessor, they were entitled to keep the heart their church. The doctors of the Sorbonne ferred the question to the pope; and in the an time the Jacobins, without waiting for his ision, took possession of the object of their hes.

Phil'

Philip the Hardy was the first of the sov
of France who bestowed patents of nob
the wealthy citizens. A new class of aris
was thus introduced, which at length
splendour with the ancient possessors of t
ritorial properties.

Philip IV. surnamed the Fair, ascend
throne at the age of seventeen years. I
on the preceding year, espoused the rich
of the king of Navarre, who was likewis
of Brie and Champaign. These states,
added to his own dominions, rendered
tremely formidable.

During the first eight years of his reign,
was at peace. Edward I. of England, c
to prevent every object of contention,
visit to the French territory, and did hon
Guienne. The ardent rivality which had
subsisted between the two nations appe
have been subdued, when Philip, who was
haughty, and jealous, gave the signal
on a most frivolous pretext. At Bayo
English sailor had killed, in a quarrel,
belonging to Normandy. This was t
pretext for an order issued by the Fre
narch, without any previous complaint
claration, to attack, seize, and burn, th
lish vessels.

The English having retaliated, Philip c
king of England to appear before the trib
the peers of France, to which the latter
that he had an independent tribunal in I
capable of administering equal justice
French sovereign still persisting to treat h

is quality of duke of Guienne, as a vassal of crown; and the other as obstinately refusing ross the seas, in obedience to so peremptory andate, war was declared in form, and the quest of Guienne atchieved by the French.

dolphus, king of the Romans, declared war inst Philip, by whom his ambassadors had n grossly insulted. This was the origin of a league entered into against France, by Eng- l and Germany, aided by the duke of Bar, the count of Flanders. In the prosecution he contest which ensued, Philip was extremely cessful. He triumphed over Edward and allies, and conquered Flanders. At the in- ice, however, of Pope Boniface VIII. he was rwards obliged to restore Lille, Douay, and rtray, to the count of Flanders, and to con- le a peace with England. It was likewise de- ed by the pope, that Edward, who had lost queen in the course of the preceding year, uld espouse the sister of Philip; who should he same time bestow the hand of his daughter Edward's eldest son. These marriages were ordingly solemnized.

Pope Boniface next declared his wish that Phi- should instantly set out with all the forces he ld assemble, to expel the Saracens from Syria Palestine. The crusade, indeed, which was lished by his holiness was universal; all the ces of Christendom being commanded to con- ute towards the expedition, in men and ney, in proportion to the extent of their states. sums which were thus collected were lodged he coffers of the pope. Philip pleaded urgent iness as a pretext for refusing to send an army

y to the east: and Boniface who was awa
his refusal, pronounced a decree of excom
nication against him, declaring that his su
ts were freed from their allegiance, and th
s dominions were the lawful property of a
e who would take possession of them.

Philip, in return, charged Boniface with b
ngan imposter, a heretic, and guilty of simony
ccusing him of every posible crime, and decla
ing that the see of Rome was vacant. He cons
quently appealed against the sentence which h
been pronounced in the convocation of cardin
at Rome, referring his cause to a future assem
over which a legitimate pope should preside. T
trusty agent of the name of Nogoret, was d
patched to Rome with this appeal, but wi
secret orders to seize on the person of the po
and to conduct him to Lyons; to the end t
he might be tried by a general convocation
the states. The most considerable personages
longing to the ecclesiastical territory were bro
over; and Nogaret was, on his arrival in I
supplied with troops by the families of the C
nas, who had been persecuted by Bonifac
ing accompanied by Sciarra Colonna, N
introduced himself into Agnani, in whic
the pope considered himself much safer
Rome, where he was not beloved. At day
the papal palace, which was but weakly
was forced. On the first rumour of thi
Boniface clad himself in his ecclesiastica
and adorned his head with his tiara, sea
self on his throne, with the keys in one
the crosier in the other; the more effe
awe his assailants. In this posture

ph or his death. Sciarra struck with his gauntlet, at the same time ry attacked him by the grossest his most insolent language. The s perfectly calm, being at length nto the Papal throne, replied that leath to this alternative. Then d, he told the soldiers to strike. Sciarra wished to plunge his dag- st; but Nogaret interceded, and erson from all further violence: to descend from his throne, and rested of his pontifical ornaments, a horse without saddle or bridle, rned towards the tail. As it was conduct him in this way to Lyons, s deliberated on the step it next to take. Some were of opinion be shut up in a dungeon to perish while others proposed that he pitated, and his head sent to Philip. ite for Boniface that the decision ill the following day. In the course he inhabitants of Agnani, to the thousand, took up arms for his de- struck such a panic in Nogaret's ey abandoned their prey.

delivered from his merciless cne- e was safely escorted to Rome, no sooner arrived, than he found had been plundered both by his s pretended partizans. As all the he church had been collected in it contained immense riches, such states of the earth could not have assembled

assembled at the same time. T
event produced a phrenzy, which
nated his existence.

Philip had no sooner made his
church, and thoroughly reconcile
the successor of Boniface, Pope C
a revolt broke out among the
had been cruelly oppressed by thei
count of St. Paul. The insurgen
by a weaver of Brussels, and hac
to such a pitch of exasperation,
sacred the French garrisons in
Flanders. They afterwards defe
lar combat, a French army com
count d'Artois, whose imprudenc
were such, that the greater part
were precipitated headlong into a
muddy bottom, in which both n
perished. The Flemings made a
bodies, and charged the enemies i
the half of whom were slain. Upw
thousand French, among whom
of Artois and St. Paul, fell on
four thousand pair of gilt spurs w
the Flemish temples.

The insidious offers made by
jected by the Flemings, who persi
solution to throw off the French
quired an assemblage of all the fo
to defeat them; but their spirit
duced. They revolted afterwards
Valois, and proved that, when th
nation cannot be gained over, i
task to reduce it to obedience.

The religious and military order

s was at this epoch abolished in France.
ive which led Philip to this measure is
a the following manner. He had debased
nt coin to such a degree, that the popu-
'aris had revolted, and proceeded to the
outrages against his person. As the tem-
l neglected to quell this insurrection, he
he grand master, and the whole of the
> be apprehended on the same day, as
'aris as in the provinces. Historians al-
he was prompted to this measure by his
which had before induced him to debase
nt coin of the realm. The templars
g an immense property, the grand mas-
the principal members of the order, were
e torture, and afterwards executed. By
id cruelty Philip obtained possession of
alth.

l leagues having been formed against
l symptoms of revolt having manifested
es in every part of his kingdom, Philip
of grief, and died at Fontainbleau. His
as, at the least, accounted for in this
but suspicions were entertained that he
ssinated by the order of the bishop of
who had set on foot the most formidable
agues. In the reign of thi monarch,
ndictive disposition could only be exceed-
s extreme avarice, the city of Lyons was
the French monarchy, and the indepen-
ss Republic established. Three of the
leagued against the emperor, who was
reign in quality of the duke of Aus-
d, having expelled their merciless go-

vernor, brought about the confederation subsisted for nearly five centuries.

Louis X. surnamed the *Hutin*, succee the throne, in right of his birth. His ch was weak and irresolute, and it was th fortunate for the subject, that he did no more than six months and a few days. He the vices of youth, without possessing any virtues and amiable qualities which usually guish that period of life.

The only remarkable political event of h reign was, an unfortunate expedition wh made in Flanders, in this his army, emplo the siege of one of the French fortresses, left destitute of provisions and ammunitio exposed to the mercy of the enemy, an manner exterminated.

Louis, having heated himself in a tennis and very imprudently swallowed large d of water cooled with ice, was suddenly leaving his second wife pregnant. On the of this intelligence, his brother Philip, w then at Lyons, repaired to Paris, and has sembled the heads of the nation, demand government. It was enacted that he shou it until the queen should be brought to b she should be delivered of a male child, to have the regency; but if of a female, to be proclaimed king.

A male child came into the world to de hopes of Philip; but this posthumous infa vived only five or six days. The regent w proclaimed king, under the title of Philip named the Long. He was the first mon

[illegible] came to the throne in a tumu-
[illegible]. On his accession he convened an as-
[illegible] in which an express law was enacted to
[illegible] the inheritance the princesses of the
[illegible]
[illegible] a traffic of civil liberty, which he
[illegible] money to the boundless of the royal
[illegible]. These demains he declared to be una-
[illegible] He likewise made a provision by which
[illegible] images, hitherto the property of the chil-
[illegible] are to be revertible to the crown, in de-
[illegible] male issue. He persecuted the Jews, and,
[illegible], all the foreigners who resided within
[illegible] dom, and refused to embrace christia-
[illegible] Many of them fled; and others were con-
[illegible] to be burned. The Jewish women
[illegible] their children into the flames in which
[illegible] m bodies were to be consumed, to prevent
[illegible] om being subjected to the baptismal cere-

[illegible] a short reign of five years, Philip died;
[illegible] behind him no other than female issue,
[illegible] e had disinherited by the support he gave
[illegible] alic law. He was succeeded by his youn-
ther, Charles IV. surnamed the Fair, a
s and accomplished prince, who began his
y repressing the severities exercised by the
class of the nobility against their tenantry.
o brought to condign punishment the
rs, the greater part of whom were either
ombardy or some other part of Italy; for
days, the French disdained these employ-
The fruit of their rapine was confis-
and they were sent back to their own

country as poor as when they had quitt
greatest punishment which could hav
flicted on them. The mint master, who
same time receiver general of the crow
to death, in consequence of his refusa
the spot in which he had concealed the
sures which he had appropriated to hin

The wise conduct of this prince,
how to take advantage of the existin
stances, secured peace to France. His
bity led him to attack vice in every
whatever might be the rank or dignity
fender. He was himself a strict obser
laws; and had no other ambition th
governing his subjects with justice an
Had not his career been so soon checke
reason to presume that he would have
efforts to ensure their happiness. He
ever, snatched off by an untimely deat
was said of him by his courtiers, was p
highest compliment they could have
that he was more of a philosopher than

CHAP. IV.

the Flemings—Defeat of the French in norable battle of Crecy by Edward III. land, and in that of Poitiers by Edward ck Prince—They are again defeated at urt by Henry V. of England.

e time of the interregnum, which fol- ed the death of Charles IV, who did not ind him any male issue, the monarchical ent was not as yet established, seeing principles of obedience were not de- his could alone be brought about by the the great fiefs to the crown. They merely dge the monarch as lord paramount. provinces which had been subjugated, l to themselves a considerable number of s; and the dukes of Guienne, Burgundy, ny, in conjunction with the count of , deprived the throne of a part of its . It will shortly be seen how this order influenced the future destinies of France. idow of Charles being pregnant at the is death, it became necessary to establish y, instead of proceeding immediately to ing; in the expectation of her producing ir to the throne. The question of who be regent lay between Edward III. of , the eldest son of the sister of the de- onarch, and Philip of Valois, the eldest

son of the paternal uncle of the last thre
The former founded his pretensions on th
imity of his relationship; while the latte
to his aid the Salic law. Edward alleged
this law excluded females from the crown
not exclude the sons of princesses; and th
sequently the nephew had a better title t
cousin german. This reasoning was con
but the invincible aversion entertained
French from English domination, besto
regency on Philip of Valois.

On the birth of the posthumous child
was a female, he was proclaimed king.
surnamed the Fortunate, because he obta
crown by the demise of three young sov
The first act of his authority was to bring
Remy, the person who had the administr
the treasury under Charles IV. He w
convicted of peculation, and hanged.

He found infinite difficulty in reducing
dience the Flemings; who made unceasin
gles for their liberty. They were brougl
subjection for a time; but Philip treate
with so much cruelty, that ten years afte
fury became implacable. Their revolt w
cipally caused by the forced levies made
by their count, who had, to their detrimen
private treaties with the king of France.

Philip formed the resolution of humili
rival and competitor Edward, whom he h
summoned to appear personally before hi
homage for Guienne, and the county of P
Edward, with the advice of his peers, pr
to France as duke of Guienne, but acco
by a suite which announced all the

the form of the homage
ved expressed himself in terms
l not his personal dignity. After
ed in submission, the exaction of
spired him with an invetcrate hatred to
e demanded justice of the states for the
king of France had withheld from him
war made in Guienne by Charles of Va-
hich a part of the duchy had been wrested
. He meditated a plan which he pru-
ncealed, until he should find a meet op-
to humble Philip in his turn. He was not
ringing over the Flemings to his interest;
ower, named Arteville, became a more
ally to him, than the emperor Louis of
and five other princes whom he had drawn
ague. Arteville had acquired over his
n the Flemings all the ascendancy which
atriotism, eloquence, and successful en-
uld bestow.

ean time Philip created a new enemy
n of Robert of Artois, the grandson
t of Artois, who had been killed in
f Courtray. Robert was legitimate
ounty of Artois, which Philip, not-
, withheld from him, having bestowed
sted motives, on Matilda the aunt of
e latter set off for London, and ex-
ensions to Edward.

s were at this time ripe for a

This was no sooner suggested than it was into effect; and a justificatory manifesto v lished on the occasion. The negociation followed being ineffectual, Edward set Germany, and made an alliance with the e in whose dominions he levied troops.

A naval engagement followed, in wl French were defeated with a dreadful lc save the further effusion of blood, Edw posed to Philip that, as the war was rathc flict between sovereign and sovereign, t tween nation and nation, the issue sh tried by a single combat; or, which wo haps be more agreeable to him, by a champions on each side. To this Philip ir replied, that a lord paramount was not l accept a challenge from his vassal.

Edward was so afflicted at the death o of Artois, who was slain in the naval conf he bound himself by an oath to ravage He landed in Normandy, and having achieved the conquest of the greater par province, proceeded towards Flanders. with regret that his personal quarrel was t of the destruction of so many men, he second challenge to Philip, whose conte silence irritated him beyond measure. prosecuted his route, with fifteen or sixte sand prisoners who greatly embarrassed gress of his army, he crossed the river and took possession of a height which con the village of Crecy, become so celebr the defeat of the French army. This e morable battle cost the French thirty t soldiers, twelve hundred knights, and eigl

Philip, notwithstanding he had been beaten, ed in refusing to retreat; and was on the of being made prisoner by the English, one of his noblemen seized the bridle of his and forced him to withdraw from the field tle. The effects of this victory, thus glo- gained by Edward, were more dreadful he battle itself. He laid siege to Calais, ncerted his measures so well, that his ad- ies could not throw succours into the place. y two thousand of the wretched inhabitants been sent out by the garrison, to lessen nsumption of provisions, came to the camp besiegers. Edward gave to each of them rty meal and two shillings, providing them eat for their future security.

French army had scarcely assembled be- alais, when the place was surrendered to the h. Edward held this acquisition to be of so consequence, that he deemed himself in ssion of the keys of France. The impor- nce of Calais was in the possession of the sh until 1558. Edward displayed so great a of moderation in the midst of his conquests, s were extended to Britany and Guienne, his arms were equally successful, that he ded to a truce with France.

ut this period, a scourge still more terrible war threatened the human species with an desolation. A general plague, surpassing horrors whatever besides the remotest ry can furnish, ravaged in the space of ten months every part of the known world. ke out in the northern provinces of China; ter having desolated Asia and Africa, de-

populated

populated Europe. In its return, it swe
in the places through which it passed, two
of the inhabitants. This calamity had be
ceded by terrible earthquakes, which swa
up whole cities.

Philip died amidst the general execratio
subjects. He was vain, obstinate, and c
mited capacity. Even after he had been l
he could not appreciate the merits of the
sary with whom he had to deal. In his a
presumption, he persuaded himself that h
master events, supposing them subordinat
courage. Edward facetiously called him
thor of the *Salic* law, because he took po
of all the salt in his dominions, and sold j
subjects at his own price.

During this reign, Avignon was sold to t
for a trifling compensation, by Jane of
queen of Naples, who had strangled her h
and to whom the pope granted an asylum
territory he had acquired by this purchase
province of Dauphine was ceded to Phi
condition that the eldest born son, the pr
tive heir to the crown, should in future be
Dauphin, and bear the arms of the provi

John II. the son and successor of Phili
forty years of age when he ascended the
He conceived the most violent projects
stantly refused to be governed by the ad
his statesmen; and possessed neither sa
foresight, nor discernment, in the line of c
he pursued. He commenced his reign by
assassination of the high constable, Raoul
of Eu, who was decapitated in his pr

being brought to a trial. The post of
nstable, and the county inherited by the
d, were bestowed on two of John's fa-
s. This scandalous abuse of power excited
h alarm among the grandees, that they
led to open revolt, and chose for their lea-
rles I. king of Navarre.
latter called on John to dismiss his favou-
whom he had bestowed the post of the de-
Raoul; and on his refusal, caused the
elected constable to be assassinated. He
rote to the grandees, and to the different
f France, to say that he had resorted to
asure for the public welfare, and to entreat
be constantly united with him, so as to
the king to govern equitably, and confor-
to the laws. On his side, John was not
in his exertions, and deemed it expedient
recourse to a stratagem. He accordingly
ed, with the aid of the dauphin, who
ed to have been brought over to the ad-
party, to seize on the person of the king
nave at a public entertainment, to which
he had been invited. He next ordered
his particular friends, among whom was
he of Harcourt, to be put to death, and
mself present at their execution. This act
ity rendered the revolt general, and kin-
he flames of war between France and En-
The brother of Charles of Navarre, who
ged in prison, and all the friends of
together with the relatives of the
he had been executed, took the field
ded succour of Normandy, as well
g of England, to whom they made a

of several cities, to engage him to break the
he had made with the king of France.

John disdainfully rejected the pacific offi
the prince of Wales, who had ten years b
obtained so much renown at the battle of C
and the result of his obstinacy was, that th
tions which had been set on foot obtained
him a complete triumph. The battle of Pe
followed, to shed an additional lustre on the
of England. The black prince could bring
the field eight thousand men only, whom h
to oppose to an army eighty thousand strong
was pent up, near the city of Poitiers, in a
narrow spot, where, without risking the ev
a battle, John might have reduced him to t
ternative, either of surrendering, or of
his army perish through hunger. Such was,
ever, the impatience of the French mon
that he attacked without regulating the ord
the battle. Victory declared in favour
small army of the prince of Wales, by
John's army was routed and dispersed, and
self made prisoner. He was conducted to
deaux, and from thence to London. A truc
shortly after consented to by the king of En
who displayed great moderation on this occ
as he might unquestionably have made h
master of the whole of the French territor
a vigorous pursuit of the war.

In the interim the king of Navarre, wh
escaped from prison, acquired a powerful
dancy over the states general, which had
convened after the captivity of John, and
which the dauphin presided in his new qual
lieu

of the kingdom. The consequence in these assemblies, the ministers by public affairs had been conducted be- nfortunaie event of the battle of Poic- e tried and convicted, notwithstanding in made every possible effort to screen punishment. On the latter being de- ent, he acted with so much firmness, les of Navarre, after having thwarted ry possible manner, was constrained to him terms of accomodation.

who was wearied of his captivity, pro- the English, that on condition they sent to his liberation, they should hold ereignty, Normandy, Saintonge, Poitou Maine, Anjou, Tourraine, the territory Perigord, the Limosin, Ponthieu, and nnais, in addition to which they should ur millions of crowns in specie. The of this treaty, which had been ratified n, the dauphin and the states general confirm, which irritated Edward so t he landed a powerful army in France, ed several of the provinces.

eturned to France: but shortly after set ondon, to engage Edward, as some his- etend, in a crusade which he had un- at the instigation of the king of Cyprus. sert that the motive of his visit was a had conceived, during his captivity, untess of Salisbury. This unfortunate lied died two months after his arrival in sh capital. His body was conveyed to

it the aid, and advice of his successor,

Charles V. surnamed the Wise, narchy might have fallen under glish domination. On his accessi the war was recommenced again varre, who again asserted his pr and Campaign. He was defeate Guesclin, a valiant commander c bestowed an unlimitted confide thirty preceding years, the Fre enced no other than defeats: a prospect was now before them.

Du Guesclin was next sent the head of a powerful army, to tentions of Charles of Blois; an Castile, to succour Don Henry, pute the crown of his ancestors Peter, surnamed the Cruel. T been taken under the protection so powerfully aided by the he Wales, that he was seated on the defeat of the army of his brot combat in which Du Guesclin wa His subjects were, however, so haughtiness and inhumanity, th Don Henry, who had passed int plore the succour of Charles. was defeated in the battle of Mo clin was liberated from his cap Henry again seated on the thron

He was not ungrateful to his formed an aliance with France, had been declared against Engla the prosecution of this war, brou five armies, the most powerful of manded by his favourite Du Gu

pointed constable of France. The con-
of Guienne was rapidly achieved by the
h arms, the career of which was, however,
hecked by the prince of Wales's general,
y a dextrous and well concerted march,
ly found themselves before Paris, to which
siege. While before the place, the English
eralds to defy Charles to come out and
hem. Instead of accepting their challenge,
posed to them the army of Du Guesclin,
orced them to raise the siege. The latter
uted his enterprises, and expelled the
h from Berry, Tourraine, and Anjou, of
they had already made themselves masters.
xt recovered from them the Rovergue, Pe-
, and a part of the Limousin.
Henry, the ally of Charles, obtained a
y over the English fleet. As Edward had
sufficient number of vessels to send prompt
rcements into Poitou, Guienne, and the
ry of Aunis, the French general met with
tle resistance. The English monarch ac-
gly experienced the inconstancy of fortune,
forsook him both by sea and land. His
s on the French territory insensibly melted
without being able to set on foot any great
ry enterprises.
e truce which intervened was followed by
eath of the prince of Wales, and that of
ther Edward, who survived him but a short
Charles having now brought his projects
urity, assailed the English in every direc-
He recovered from them five provinces,
led in his attempt on Britany, by a preci-
s which threw all the advantages into the

scale of his adversaries. This monarch, v
possessed great vigour of mind, but whose c
stitution was extremely delicate, was sudde
carried off in his forty-seventh year. It will s
be perceived that his death was a great calar
to France

He was succeeded by Charles VI. styled
Well Beloved, whose minority was confine
his three uncles. Their insatiable avarice, du
their short regency, was such, that the oppre
Parisians, as well as the inhabitants of Ro
Troyes, and Orleans, broke out into open re
When the insurrections were quelled, they v
made to pay very heavy contributions, w
were seized with avidity by the regents, ins
of being carried into the public treasury for
benefit of the state. The necessary consequ
was, that when arms were taken up against
English, the people were harrassed by new ta
the weight of which indicated a general insu
tion.

The first campaign into which Charles ent
was against the Flemings, headed by the so
Jacques d'Arteville, whose exploits have
already noticed. He defeated them at the b
of Rosebeck; and shortly after, by the ad
of his council, turned his arms against
land, then weakened by the civil wars in w
Richard II. was involved with his subjects b
incapacity.

There had never had been on any former
casion, so great a preparation of ships, men,
warlike machines, as were then destined for
invasion of England. All the vessels belon
to Flanders, Sweden and Denmark, were ei
purch

ed for the expedition. This for
fleet, which was fitted out in 1386, con-
one thousand, two hundred, and eighty-
of which sixty were ships of the line.
centre was a wooden city, having a dia-
three thousand paces, provided with
and bastions, and constructed over boats
together. It was so contrived as to be
either, or taken in pieces, in the space of
and was intended to furnish lodgings for
ops when they should be landed. Twenty
horsemen, twenty thousand cross-bow
twenty thousand foot soldiers armed
alberts and hatchets, formed the army
was to be disembarked. The French ac-
proceeded in great numbers to Flanders, to
at the different ports, and share in the
of the expedition. To the great surprise
ope it failed, having been encountered on
age by a tempest which dispersed the ships.
reck of the wooden city was thrown by the
on the English shore.

rles had a favourite, named Clisson, whose
on to the rank of constable of France
much offence to the grandees, that they
a plot for his assassination, which was
into effect as he quitted the palace. He
d fifty wounds, neither of which proved
. The assassins fled into Britany, where
t had originated; and were followed by
, who was resolved either to force the
to deliver them up, or to punish him in case
fusal. In crossing the forest of Mans, at
ad of his army, he suddenly displayed
ns of insanity, from which he was not

well recovered, when an accident at a ball, on the occasion of the birth of a princess, br on a relapse.

During his insane state, the dukes of Bur and Berry resumed the reins of the govern Louis, duke of Orleans, brother to Chark serted that the regency belonged by rig him; but he was excluded by the duke of gundy on account of his youth. This w ground of an inveterate hatred betwee houses of Orleans and Burgundy. Louis h queen on his side, and intrigued so well while the duke of Burgundy was absent on a ney, he was declared sole regent. His deg adversary did not long survive this event; b duke of Orleans derived no advantage fr death. The son was still more ardent and than the father, and was resolved to asse right.

The hatred which prevailed between the of the two factions was at length augmen such a degree, that they did not scruple t nifest publicly their hostile intentions. The of Orleans was detested by the people, a loved by the grandees; while the duke of gundy had captivated the good graces commonalty. On Sunday the 20th of N ber, 1407, they had both of them been p at the mass, and received the communi gether, in addition to which they had sw be perfectly reconciled to each other, a keep up a friendly intercourse. On the f ing Wednesday, the duke of Orleans, h quitted the queen's house in the evening, h proceeded a hundred steps, when he was

sil

order of the duke of Burgundy,
Duquesnoville. His widow died of
s sons were forced to sign, in the
Lestres, a reconciliation with the
uady, who was proclaimed regent
nations of the people.

years of struggle and contention
ontending factions, it was resolved
ney should be placed in the hands
and dauphin, as the surest means of
en hostilities. The duke of Bur-
dismissal, joined the English, who
oth by sea and land, to attempt the
ance. They landed in Normandy,
long in recovering several of the
f which they had been dispossessed.
d the river Somme, without meeting
est obstacle, they found the French
ıp in a plain near the village of
Azincourt: it was there that the
y V. of England, with an army of
ıd men, gave battle to nearly four
ıber of the French, over whom he
complete and decided victory. On
le day, ten thousand French were
d. The loss was chiefly confined to
ık and consideration. It was esti-
wards of nine thousand knights or
l, together with a hundred and
nen carrying banners. The dukes
d Bourbon, and the counts of Eu
, were made prisoners. The other
ınted to fourteen thousand, being
in point of numbers, to the force
brought into the field.

As

As it was apprehended that the gundy, who was making forced m the capital, would unite his forces England, the count of Armagnac to defend the kingdom. He was ap minister, and had the dignity of l conferred on him. He was so ha flexible in his administration, that t gretted the absence of the duke His abuse of authority was carri excess, that he at length became ol own party, as well as to the queen was indebted for his elevation. B the intention of the latter to bring grace, he was resolved to antici which purpose he accused her, be who had his lucid intervals, of mai minal intercourse with Louis Bourd master of her palace. Bourdon w the prison of the Chatelet; and th soned at Tours, where she was stri In her captivity she wrote to the gundy, whose succour she earnes He was obedient to her call, and p nifesto in which he demanded th should be bestowed on her, calling jects of France to unite their arms t the king and the dauphin from th which they were held by the count

The queen having been delivered tivity, the duke put himself at the thousand men, and was received w in Champaign and Picardy, from w ceeded to lay siege to Paris, accon

of secr v for him to invest the
s, of w were opened by the
cked on the Armagnacs, and made
. The king, who was in a state
ability, thanked both the queen
r their good offices, promising for
governed by their counsels.
ing been circulated in Paris, that
were to be liberated, the populace
he Conciergerie, where they put
constable and all his adherents.
m thence to the Chatelet, and mur-
the bishops, presidents of parlia-
were favourable to the vanquished
l gone thither for protection. It
ected that the English, who had
retensions in France, would take
his state of anarchy. They re-
rench territory with a full persua-
would not meet with any resistance
of Burgundy; and conquered the
mandy. Their rapid progress at
alarmed the two factions, the one
dauphin, who styled himself Re-
r by the queen and duke of Bur-
om a council had been established
n of public affairs. Negociations
gly entered into with Henry V. of
se demands, dictated by his victo-
were so extravagant, that they
sal terror and alarm. "God,"
taken me by the hand, and con-
hither. There is no longer any
ance, where anarchy and disorder
" prevail.

" prevail. It therefore belongs to
" and to save a state which totters
" of ruin."

The dauphin and the duke of B
an interview, and embraced each
head of their respective armies, prom
in the expulsion of the common ener
sassination, however, of the duke o
the latter was not forgotten by the
the dauphin. A second interview
agreed on, on the bridge of Montere
every cause of future contention, t
no sooner bowed his knee to do h
dauphin, than he was surrounded b
noblemen who had been attached to
duke of Orleans, and put to death.
who entertained a mortal hatred to
so incensed at this murder, that sh
Charles to disinherit him, and to tend
of France to Henry of England,
that he would espouse the princes
The offer was accepted, and a treaty
by which, on the death of Charles,
of the kingdom was to devolve to H
heirs for ever. He was in the inte
regent. With respect to the dauphi
the duke of Burgundy demanded th
be brought to trial for having comm
sassination of his father. On his refi
the mandate of the council, which w
at Troyes, it was declared that he s
nished for ever from the kingdom, a
tion of John, duke of Burgundy,
dered him unworthy to succeed to th

f interregnum followed the death of
ich happened at Vincennes in the
h year of his age, and that of Charles,
d him only two months. At length
on of Henry was proclaimed king of
d France; and the duke of Bedford
egent of the latter kingdom during his

re invented in the reign of Charles VI.
at monarch, and to relieve him from
holy which followed the alienation of

ere at this time two competitors for
of France, Charles VII., son of the
monarch, styled by the English, by
rision, the King of Bourges, the place
idence, and Henry VI. of England.
r owed his re-establishment to the
is ancestors, to the zeal and valour of
s, and to the neglect of the duke of
the regent for Henry, by whom he was
augment at his leisure a party which,
ker's death, had been very inconsi-
The efforts of this party were at first
; and Charles would have been irreco-
st, had not a misunderstanding arisen
ne English generals and Philip, the new
urgundy. The duke of Bedford had
to England, to quell a popular insur-
after several inconsiderable actions, the
leans was undertaken.
morable siege was to decide the fate of
monarchy. The attack and the de-
made with equal vigour. Count Du-
r known under the name of the Bastard
of

of Orleans, performed prodigies of va
withstanding which the besieged was al
render the place, when a sudden and
event occurred to revive the ard
French. A young country girl, named
presented herself to the council of C
had himself, in his despair, fled the
fore to Dauphiné, to say that God h
velation, apprized her that the royal tr
be enabled to sustain the siege, and
enemy to retire. Struck with equal s
admiration at the heroical conduct she
the council granted her the sword she
and by this sword she swore, that in
should be fatal to the English, whom
drive from the kingdom, to restore it
inheritor.

At the head of the French troops
the promise she had made. She was
a white palfrey, and displayed on her
image of our blessed Saviour. Th
she sallied forth into the field, and, ha
the English to raise the siege of Orle
the troops of France to further conq
hopes of the nation were raised, as
racle. Rheims opened its gates; an
English were dispersed in every directi
extended his conquests to the banks
He was crowned in the above city, J
being present at the ceremony, clad
array, and holding in her uplifted h
torious sword.

As a recompence for these importa
she was ennobled by Charles, toget
whole of her family, and their hei

ts. Th y did not refuse to receive
ir body m le female domestic of a
keeper; an incontestible proof of the just
y of her exploits. Having been afterwards
d in defending Compiegne, which was be-
y the duke of Orleans, she was made pri-
a sortie, and sold to the English for ten
d livres. She was by them tried at Rouen
ery, and condemned to be burned. After
tence, which reflects an eternal disgrace
idges of the secular tribunal by whom she
d, she leaped courageously from the bat-
s of the tower in which she was confined.
bruised and lacerated by her fall. The
hich her sufferings extorted from her gave
ui to her guards, who watched her more
than ever. When led to execution she
irs. To prolong her tortures, a scaffold-
plaster had been contrived, with so great
ation, that the flames required a consider-
ne to penetrate to her body, which was
lly consumed.

subsequent union of the duke of Burgundy
harles, was a fatal blow to the English,
ceived another check by the sudden death
duke of Bedford. The body of this great
tuous nobleman, who had governed France
much wisdom and moderation, that he
ually beloved by the French as by his own
ymen, was conveyed to Rouen, and in-
with princely ceremony, in a magnificent

aspect of affairs became suddenly changed.
of little avail that Henry VI. was pom-

pously crowned in Paris: the province after the other, into the hands of the whose successes were due to the exploit Dunois, Armagnac, Montmorency, T and several other distinguished general was not an idle spectator of these ev gained in person the battle of Formi shortly after the capital fell into his ha

In his southern dominions his c checked by the valour and skill of Tal lustrious English warrior, who perishe at the age of eighty years. The dea heroical character, and the fatal disput land between the houses of York and at length placed the whole of the Frer chy, with the exception of Calais, unc minion of Charles, who was on that ac named the Fortunate.

In the midst of his conquests he wa by the refractory conduct of his son, wh broke out into open revolt, and levied army in Dauphiné, his appanage. voured to surprise several places in th of that province, while the father wa in the conquest of Normandy and Gu had next the temerity to demand the duke of Normandy for his infant son failed in his attempt to bring over to h duke of Burgundy, his atrocity of suggested to him the idea of cutting off by poison. Charles, who was made with this unnatural plot against his life, with so terrible a panic, that for five d he refused all sustenance. When he w

lled on by his second son, the duke of Ber-
o take a small portion of aliment, it was too
Nature refused her office; and the appre-
on of perishing by poison, caused him to fall
m to hunger. Such was the end of Charles,
l the Fortunate and Victorious!

his reign the discovery of printing was
, in the year 1440. The first book printed
folio bible, the characters of which were a
nitation of writing. They were engraven
plate; and the moveable types were not in-
d until two years after.

e pragmatic sanction originated about this
time, in a general assembly of the clergy and
ity, representing the Gallican church, held
nges, to re-establish the ecclesiastical disci-
Its aim was to check the despotism of
ypes, and to follow the traces of the primi-
hurch. The superiority of the convoca-
or assemblies of the clergy, over the see of
, formed the basis of the regulations which
then established.

CHAPTER V.

wars between the Catholics and Protestants The detestable massacre of St. Bartholomew Wars of the league.

N the death of his father, which he had him-
self indirectly occasioned, Louis XI. com-
ed his detestable reign. As his conscience
ed him of the hatred he had inspired, he

solicited the duke of Burgundy to escort him
Paris, with an army calculated for his protecti
On his arrival he governed France as if it had b
a conquered territory. He dismissed the memb
of the different administrations; levied troo
unnecessarily; persecuted the nobility; a
mented the established imposts; and levied oth
unconstitutionally, without consulting the sta
of the kingdom. He had scarcely reigned
month, when discontents broke out in every p
of the French territory.

His first political project was to humble his
cient protector, the duke of Burgundy, and
count of Charolois, his son, who had affor
him an asylum against the just indignation of
deceased monarch, his father. While he had
oppose the united forces of the dukes of B
gundy and Britany, the count of Charolois for
ed an alliance with the discontented princes a
grandees, whose numbers were very considerab
and at length gained over Charles, duke of Ber
the king's only brother, who was irritated at
entrenchments Louis had made in his establi
ment. A manifesto was speedily published by
malcontents, whose party was denominated
league of general welfare.

The confederated army was soon augmented
a hundred thousand men, and had the wishes
the nation on its side. It was sufficiently power
to redress the grievances complained of; but
multitude of the generals by whom it was l
counteracted the vigour of the operations. T
battles which ensued were not decisive, the l
being equal on both sides, and each of the p
ties claiming the victory. After the combat
Montlhe

battery; in the course of which the terror was great, that many of the runaways belonging each of the armies, travelled upwards of forty leagues without taking any repose, annoticing any where on their route that the day was lost, nothing passed into Normandy, to prevent, by his presence, the insurrection of that important province. Having learned, during his absence, that Paris was on the eve of surrendering to the duke of Berry, who had assumed the title of the regent of the kingdom, he hastened back, but not without apprehensions that the Parisians would refuse him entrance. In the case of finding the gates of the capital barred against him, it was his resolution to withdraw into Italy, and seek the protection of the duke of Milan. They were, however, opened, on the condition, extorted from him by the inhabitants, that he should govern for the future by a council of eighteen persons to be appointed by the citizens.

His principal aim was to dissolve the confederacy, whatever sacrifices he might be obliged to make. He accordingly repaired to Conflans, where the princes were assembled, and made overtures of peace. By the treaty which followed, and which he was so anxious to sign, that he granted to several more than they demanded, his brother had the flourishing duchy of Normandy for an appanage. The expences which the duke of Britany had incurred in carrying on the war were to be defrayed by Louis; and the count of Charolois was put in possession of Ponthieu and the Boulonnois. The favourite of the latter was appointed constable of France. The other malcontents were re-established in the properties of

which they had been dispossessed. It we wards stipulated that twelve prelates, knights, and twelve commoners, to be ap by the clergy, the nobility, and the should assemble to deliberate on the act government, and that the king should be to conform to their opinion. This was article of the treaty, and on its being sig league was dissolved.

It was not to be expected that Louis long conform to stipulations which were so to his pride. He began by attacking th party, and marched a powerful army int mandy, of which he dispossessed his broth retired into Britany, meditating revenge death of the duke of Burgundy afforded an opportunity to attack his son and su whom he mortally hated. On this occa was drawn into a snare by his confident, dinal of Balue, who treacherously engag to proceed to Peronne, and hold a con with his adversary. He went thither wit escort, in full confidence that his person be considered as sacred and inviolable; l made prisoner, and forced to sign the tr Peronne, which put his brother in posses Champaign and Brie. The latter was soo taken off by poison; and not the smalles was entertained but that Louis was the au this atrocious deed.

The young duke of Burgundy was so ir at this event, that he carried the war into I and sacrificed to the manes of his d[illegible]ssed a great number of innocent victi[illegible], who forfeit with their lives the crime of [illegible] heir sov

he Englis were still in possession of
ais, havi ve brought over to the duke's
erest, penetrated into the heart of the French
ritory, but were checked in their victorious
reer by the apathy of their monarch Edward IV.
he preferred a treaty of peace to the glory of
reign conquests. The enterprising Burgun-
an, deserted as he was by his ally, did not de-
t from his purposes, but formed the resolution
f purchasing Provence, and of seizing on Lor-
ine, at one and the same time, that he might,
y the union of these two provinces to his he-
ditary states, be enabled to pass from one sea
another, without demanding a passage. He
as not deficient in the audacity requisite to the
ecution of this splendid project; but, as if to
tify the appellation he had acquired of Charles
e *Rash*, he was so imprudent as to attack the
iss, by whom he was defeated, in the course
the same year, 1476, in the combats of Grand-
n and Morat. He afterwards turned his
ms against the duke of Lorraine, who had
led the Swiss in defeating him, and was killed,
the treachery of an Italian officer, in an
tion before Nancy, to which place he had laid
ge.

Louis had been long troubled with attacks of
ilepsy, which became more violent and alarm-
g as he advanced further in years. He was at
ngth a prey to all the horrors of a guilty con-
ience, and immured himself in the chateau of
essis-les-Tours, surrounded by guards. In this
rtress, which he had chosen as his retreat, he
boured under constant apprehensions of the
revolt

revolt of his subjects, whom he had mc
persecuted. Death at length relieved
the complicated sufferings of guilt anc
tion. To convey an idea of his sangui
racter, it will suffice to quote the follo
When he pronounced sentence of dea
duke of Nemours, he ordered that
children should be placed beneath th
to be sprinkled by the blood which gu
the body of their parent. Such an i
refined cruelty, and cold barbarity,
unnecessary for us to say any thing furt
scourge of the human race, who was
standing, the first of the kings of F
whom the title of His Most Christian M
conferred.

His successor, Charles VIII. was in
rity when he ascended the throne, havi
on his fourteenth year: it was therefor
in an assembly of the states, that the
was not in need of a regent; and tha
duct of the royal person should be c
Anne of France, the king's sister, a
Peter of Bourbon, lord of Beaujeu.
cision was highly displeasing to the dul
leans, who aspired to the regency; a
foundation of discords which separated
into two distinct factions.

The duke of Britany having died wi
issue, the rich heiress, his daughter,
by all the unmarried princes of Europ
already been betrothed to the archd
milian; but, by the influence of the d
leans, a marriage was brought abou
this princess and the young king, wh

e contrac the daughter of the king of
omans. A dispensation was thus
ed from the pope.
s marriage, which excited the astonishment
Europe, gave so much displeasure to the
ake, that he implored the succour of Spain
ngland, in carrying on a war against Charles.
roops having been defeated, the English
rew the forces they had landed at Calais for
asion of France.
e favourite project of Charles was the con-
of Naples, on which he was obstinately
as if the territory of France had been of
or no value, when compared with the pos-
n of a part of Italy, which boasted a more
climate. To remove every obstacle which
the way, he terminated the war with the
bouring princes, and, to secure their neu-
, made to them the most important conces-
To the king of Castille he ceded the coun-
f Roussillon and Cerdaigne; and abandoned
archduke Maximilian, whose wife he had
, the counties of Burgundy, Artois, and
lois.
e king of Naples was no sooner apprized of
tention, than he offered to do homage to
es, and to pay him an annual tribute of fifty
and crowns. This proposition was haugh-
ejected; and the French army crossed the
but with such insufficient means for the pay-
of the troops, that their leader was under
ecessity of pledging the jewels and trinkets
duchess of Savoy and marchioness of Mont-
, to raise the sum of twenty-four thousand
ducats.

ducats. The great advantage of the French, w
they penetrated into the kingdom of Naples,
sided in their powerful train of artillery. T
were not obliged to undertake any siege, nc
combat their enemy in the field; and such
the terror that their appearance excited, tha
greater part of the cities sent a deputatic
Charles with the keys. On this occasion
Alexander VI. wittily observed, "that the Fr
"had come, like quarter-masters, with the
"bine beneath the arm, and chalk in the h
"to mark out their lodgings."

The inhabitants of Florence declared in fa
of the French, and, in their revolt, proscribe
Medici, whose property was confiscated, and
statues broken. Every part of Italy was
struck; and Charles made his triumphant
into Rome, without encountering the smalles
position. The pope, who had secretly fav
both the emperor Maximilian and the king o
ples, took shelter in the castle of St. Angelo
make his peace with Charles, he was reduc
the necessity of ceding four of the cities o
ecclesiastical state.

When the French monarch was yet at th
tance of fifty leagues from the Neapolitan
tory, the dastardly king of Naples surrender
possessions to his eldest son, and retired to S
where he died six months after. The son
lowed the cowardly example of the father
betook himself to flight as soon as the F
presented themselves to force the outer entr
ments of the capital. Charles was crowned
of Naples in the month of February 1495;

h

umed the pompous title of king of Con-
e, wore the Imperial ornaments during
ony.

the French felt themselves secure in
ere they treated the inhabitants of the
l territory with the utmost rigour, a
which the pope was the principal in-
as formed against them at Venice. All
s of Italy were secretly united against
ho adopted, when it became necessary
defend himself against them, the most
an he could possibly have devised. He
troops, instead of keeping them in a
body; and the result was that the
re driven, not only out of the kingdom
, but of every part of Italy. The king
n contributed essentially to their defeat.
, on his return to France, could not be
on to abandon his favourite idea of the
of Italy. He levied a new army, and
most expensive preparations to effect
ge of the Alps. He was, however,
in his intention by cardinal Briconnet,
been gained over by the pope; and by
of Orleans, by whom the command of
was declined. The latter perceiving
health of the king, who had led a very
te life, was visibly on the decline, was
not to quit the capital, and thus risk the
e succession. He was not wrong in his
es relative to the approaching dissolu-
arles, who was cut off in his twenty-
ar. The direct line of Philip of Valois
d with this monarch. Anne of Britany

had

had borne him four children, all of whom in their infancy; and the succession fell to cousin, the duke of Orleans. In this reign discovery of America was made by Columbus

Louis XII. styled the Father of the Pe was the grandson of the duke of Orleans, who been assassinated by the duke of Burgundy, great-grandson of Charles V. of France. He thirty-six years of age when he ascended the thr He suppressed a multitude of imposts, and the most effectual measures to render his sub happy and contented. He was frequently h to say, that a good shepherd could not take much pains to fatten his flock.

After having regulated the internal affai his kingdom by the wisest and most beneficen ministration, Louis became the dupe of his a who prevailed on him to attempt the conque Genoa, Naples, and Milan. He was succe at the commencement of his operations ag Italy; but their issue was as unfortunate as of the enterprises of his predecessor. He involved in a great number of treaties, were so many snares, contrived to entrap h the treachery of the Italians. He had t the want of address to irritate the Swiss a him, instead of making them his friends. war against the Spaniards he was equally cessful. His army was defeated; and his observation, which was stationed off the Catalonia, driven into port.

The widow of Charles VIII. had r Britany, her inheritance, a possession was of importance for Louis to obtain. long entertained a passion for Anne of

now blended itself with his love. He
ly procured a divorce with his queen,
ghter of Louis XI., and contracted the
e he so ardently desired. The new queen
ded over him an entire ascendency. Her
ry was somewhat singular: after having es-
ed two kings, and having been in a man-
divorced from Maximilian of Austria, she
ded the throne a second time, by the depo-
n of a princess, the daughter of a king of
ce. She died, after having, by her impor-
ties, done considerable injuries to the affairs
Italy. She considered the war carried on
nst the pope as impious and sacrilegious,
, according to her principles, an attack on
sovereign pontiff could not be justified by any
umstance. She accordingly counteracted the
tary operations, and destroyed in the coun-
whatever Louis accomplished by the success
is arms.

Henry VIII. of England, the head of the con-
racy against Louis, had not only declared
favor of the emperor, but had waged a suc-
ful war on the French territory. He suddenly
ke with his allies, and having made his peace
h the French monarch, bestowed on him the
d of his sister, who had been long betrothed
he archduke Charles. This marriage was as
raordinary as the preceding one.

n the midst of his preparations to recover the
es he had sustained in Italy, Louis died uni-
tally regretted. The lamentable exclamation
he good king is dead was heard on every side;
l the memorable edict of 1499, in which he
oined that the law should be constantly

adhered to, notwithstanding the co
which importunity might chance t
the sovereign, ought to have been en
tomb.

During his reign the quantity
money was so much augmented b
discoveries, that the rents of territ
ties were augmented in a ratio of ei
one. On this account the nobility
selves so rich, that their expence
ordinate, and obliged them finally
their lands. Their extravagance i
dogs were unbounded; and this ind
observe, "that the greater part of
"in his kingdom were, like Acteon,
"the favorite of Hercules, literally
"their dogs and horses."

As soon as it was ascertained th
the widow of Louis XII. was not
this precaution was indispensable) I
of Angouleme, the first prince of th
denly assumed the title of king.

Francis I. possessed several ami
liant qualities, but had a strong p
military exploits, and was encou
ruling passion by the courtiers wh
his throne. His predecessor had
nounced the duchy of Milan; bu
was the great grandson of a certa
duke of Milan, his relationship furni
the pretext of undertaking its conqu

Pope Leo X. had entered into
the emperor to prevent the entr
French into the Milanese territo
their side, the Swiss had seized on

Alps. The French army passed,
a road which a peasant discovered
. The Swiss were so much enraged
ading their vigilant research, that they
them into the Milanese territory, where
ave them battle. The combat was dread-
The French artillery, which had been
ged across the mountains with incredible la-
and made a prodigious slaughter of the Swiss
s, whole files of whom it swept away, so as
able the French cavalry to charge and break
anks with facility. The Swiss general, ob-
g the terror and desolation spread among
gave orders for the retreat, and left fifteen
nd dead on the field of battle. In this ac-
rancis fought as a soldier, not as a sove-
and his example inspired the troops with
usiastic fury, which contributed not a
the victory they gained. Being thus put
e possession of the Milanese territory,
made his solemn entry into the ca-
which he caused a parliament to be
l.

s on the point of returning to France,
e Leo X. demanded to have an inter-
him at Bologna. The result of the
was, that a *concordat* was substituted
matic sanction; and the pope thus gain-
ecclesiastical state, a year's income of
enefices conferred in France. Francis
sed, at an extravagant price, an al-
the Swiss, who engaged never to
mies of the French monarchy. As
en manifest proofs of their valour;
besides the defiles which led to

Italy, it was considered that such an all could not be too dearly bought.

While Francis I. justly considered hi as the most powerful sovereign of Europ was not long in finding a rival in the pers Charles V. who had just ascended the thro Spain. The emperor Maximilian being dece they both asserted their pretensions to the pire. Charles having the German princes c side, was elected emperor; a decision which rated so powerfully on Francis, that his jea was suddenly converted into a personal anim which caused seas of blood to flow, in a wa lasted more than thirty-eight years.

It was the endeavour of Francis to bring to his side Henry VIII. of England, bu latter declared his intention to remain ne While he maintained, however, an equilil between the two powers, he reserved to hi the right of making either of the scales o balance preponderate at his pleasure. accordingly represented, on a medal, holdi pair of scales in the right hand, and a weig the left.

The hostilities began in Navarre; but th of the war was afterwards carried into Fla by the Imperialists, who laid siege to Mo The emperor having learned that Francis reached the bank of the Scheldt, advanc dispute with him the passage of that river finding himself anticipated, abandoned his a which might have been easily defeated b rival, had he not been destitute of the pecu resources necessary to the vigorous prosec of his enterprises.

X. leagued with the emperor to
nch out of Italy, and was, by treaty,
session of Parma and Placenza. His
ointly with the magnitude of the re-
he Imperialists, and the death of the
vard, whose exploits have acquired
lebrity, proved fatal to the cause of
whose subsequent disasters, on the
tory, may likewise be ascribed to the
of the constable of Bourbon by the
r. That accomplished general quit-
and took the command of the armies
V.

aving enclosed the army commanded
de Leve in Padua, to which place he
fancied he had nothing further to
therefore divided his forces, and hav-
ody of ten thousand men to Naples,
reinforcement of four thousand men
lisdained to fortify himself in his en-
. The Imperialists assembled their
offered him battle. His unprepared
ch, that his generals recommended to
at; but he resolved to face the enemy.
which terminated in the entire defeat
ch, was fought on the 24th of Febru-
and resembled, in its catastrophe,
by the English at Poiters and Agin-
enty-five thousand French were slain,
himself made prisoner. He had the
n to find himself the captive of one
ects, of the very constable whom he
l as the queen dowager, treated with
iteur.
been conducted to Madrid, the em
ed to see him, on pretence that t
interv

interview would be embarrassing to bo
parties. Francis was so much hurt by t
fusal, that he fell dangerously sick. In his d
he delivered to his sister, the duchess of Al
who had come to Madrid to visit him, an
renunciation by which he ceded the crown
dauphin, exhorting his family and his subj
consider him as one no longer in existenc
the mean time, the parliament took the nec
measures for the security of Paris, and, l
firmness it displayed, diminished the cons
tion into which France had been thrown i
captivity of the monarch.

Europe was at length alarmed by the a
dizement of Charles, whose ambition hav
longer any check or counterpoise, might
forged fetters for all the surrounding nation
league was in consequence formed in fav
the captive sovereign; and to this confe
England gave her support. Charles was t
a manner forced to liberate his prisoner,
whom he exacted the following harsh condi
Burgundy was to be ceded to him in full
reignty; Francis was to renounce his clai
Milan, Naples, and Genoa; was to re-est
the constable of Bourbon in all his posse
charges, and dignities; and to pay beside
millions of crowns as his ransom. For th
performance of these conditions his sons w
be delivered up as hostages; and he was h
to return to his imprisonment, if he shou
unable to keep his word.

It was impossible that such a treaty
carried into effect. Francis, on his
his own kingdom, assembled the stat

reed his ... his promises by a declara-
at he ... t authorized to alienate the
lomains. The states of Burgundy refused
under a foreign domination; and the avi-
Charles V. was baffled, as a punishment
for having exceeded the limits of modera-
By a strange infatuation, however, the
ons of Francis were delivered up to the
rds.

rles now turned his arms against the pope,
nd entered into the league. Rome was
by the Imperialists, whose ferocity could
e compared to that of the Huns and Visi-
under Attila and Alaric. Neither the inha-
s, nor the fine monuments of the genius of
el and Michael Angelo, were spared. The
was made prisoner; and Charles the Fifth
ed France responsible for the disasters to
Italy was a prey.

e bond of union was now more closely ce-
d between England and France, but without
dating the powerful Charles, who resolved
e invasion of the latter kingdom. He inun-
Provence with fifty thousand men, and laid
o Marseilles and Arles. The defensive ope-
s were so successfully carried on by the
hal de Montmorency, whose troops were
antly on foot to intercept the supplies of
sions destined for the enemy, that the Impe-
roops were overcome by famine. Charles
ned sorrowfully into Italy, after having lost
ne half of his army, cut off by diseases and
tions. On his passage by sea to Spain he
overtaken by a tempest which dispersed his

While

While these events were passing, the eld
of Francis was taken off by poison at N
This crime was ascribed to Catherine of M
the wife of the duke of Orleans, who,
death of the dauphin of France, became
the throne.

Pope Paul III. with difficulty brought t
reconciliation between Charles V. and Fr
who agreed to a truce of ten years. Dur
truce the inhabitants of Ghent revolted
the despotism of Charles, and were desirou
themselves under the protection of his r
whom they made a tender of the Neth
This offer was rejected by Francis. The e
deeming his presence necessary to quell th
rection, demanding a passage through Fra
on its being granted, paid a visit to the r
who had been his prisoner, and whom h
have held captive during life. During hi
France he promised to bestow the duchy c
on one of the infants of France; but this
he forgot on his return to Spain.

It is unnecessary to follow him in his c
tempts at universal domination, in all o
he failed. To return therefore to Franc
had exhausted his kingdom by thirty y
warfare, he at length signed at Crespy a d
treaty of peace with his formidable ad
He survived this treaty only two years. H
zealous patron of learning, and founde
capital the college of France, which su
this day.

His son, Henry II. succeeded to the
He became the slave of the duchess of
nois, who had been the mistress of Fran

otwithst was forty years of age,
led in ca r ne young prince. From
ment she acquired a thorough ascendency
n, he ceased to display either character or
, or, indeed, to have any will of his own.
becility inspired two factions with a desire
d the sceptre. At the head of one of them
e constable of France, who was opposed
still more formidable party of the Guises.
impossible for this weak monarch to pre-
the elevation of the house of Lorraine.
is of Lorraine, duke of Guise, had formed
close connection with the duchess of Va-
is, who was too politic to oppose him in
bitious projects. He was considered as the
r of the state, having obliged the powerful
s V. to raise the siege of Metz, and pro-
the kingdom against a very formidable in-
. He had assumed the title of lieutenant-
l of the kingdom. But what contributed
ffectually to his credit and glory, was the
re of Calais from the English in 1557. The
of that place had, in 1347, been prose-
for eleven months by the valorous Edward
f England, after the battle of Cressy; but
uke recovered it in eight days, to the sur-
of all Europe, and made amends, by this
conquest, for the defeat of the French in a
before St. Quentin.
h was at length the ascendency of the fac-
of the Guises, that it overawed both the
rch and the nation. It is true that the du-
of Valentinois, the patroness of this fac-
had rendered herself odious by the perse-
n of the calvinists and protestants in ge-
neral,

neral, whose property was confiscated to her
By these acts of cruelty and oppression,
evinced that her feigned affection for her sove
was put on to gratify her unbounded cupi
She engaged him in several wars which he n
have avoided. In the league against the em
Charles V. his generals did so great an injus
the cause he had embraced, by their mutual
lousies and animosities, that the struggle be
ruinous to France. He was finally oblig
sign treaties of a most disadvantageous na
By the peace which was concluded at Cat
he ceded a considerable number of fortres
the Spaniards, and consented to restore Cal
the English at the expiration of eight years.
last article of the treaty contained the prov
that the daughter of Henry should espous
lip II. the son of the emperor Charles V
Margaret, his sister, the duke of Savoy.
other step he could have taken would have
equally injurious to the French monarchy as
alliances, which were to be ascribed to the
ence of the duke of Guise, and Henry's mi
the duchess of Valentinois.

The death of this monarch was owing
accident which befel him in the celebrati
the above nuptials. He had commanded a
nament, in the course of which he was de
to amuse the ladies, by a tilt between himse
the count of Montgomery, who was est
the most dexterous justler of his time. In
rencounter both their lances were broken
the count thrown from his horse: In his fa
broken trunk of the spear, still remaining

the monarch's right eye, and pro-
olent a contusion as to terminate his

II., his successor, ascended the throne
of sixteen years. As his youth rendered
apable of governing, and as he was be-
of a very delicate constitution, the duke of
, and his brother, the cardinal of Lorraine,
upon them to govern in his name. Their
was joined by Catherine of Medicis, the
dowager, who had been declared regent.
, however, her intention to break with the
, whenever they should find a meet oppor-
, and to take the reins of the government
er own hands.

e party of the calvinists, wearied with the
cutions they had so long endured, came to
olution to devote their lives to the defence
eir liberties. The conspirators formed a
rful and numerous body, in which the catho-
who were dissatisfied with the government
lled themselves. They were secretly abetted
he prince of Condé, brother to the king of
arre; and were headed by an enterprising
idual named Renaudie, who had visited Eng-
, after having travelled through every part
rance, and had collected a considerable body
oops.

hey were confident of success. The calvi-
noblemen were to present a petition to the
, praying for liberty of conscience, and per-
ion to build temples. On his refusal, of
h they were fully assured, several bodies of
estants, led by intrepid commanders, were to
ear in arms, for the purpose of seizing on the
city.

city. This being effected, they we to death the princes of the house of and to force the king to appoint th Condé, who had for that purpose t court, his lieutenant-general. The pl covered by one of those accidents wh foresight cannot guard against. The played neither timidity nor moderation being terrified by the very considerat of the conspirators, who were to at Amboise, they resolved to put th them to death. The unfortunate pro into their own snare; in proportio reached their destination by differe a part of them were cut in pieces, hung by the battlements of the chate boise. To the distance of a circumfer leagues all those that were fallen in wi to death, until at length, to shun the h great a carnage, those who still rem were drowned in the Loire, which w with dead bodies.

The Guises were not yet satisfied w geance they had inflicted; but were re complish the ruin of the prince of Co the king of Navarre, his brother. The ing, however, obtained an audience wi justified himself with so much fervo quence, that his enemy, the duke of finally compelled to acknowledge his

An extraordinary assembly having vened, to concert the means of pre civil war with which the nation was th the religious persecutions, the celebra de Coligny presented a petition fro

demanding liberty of conscience. He his majesty, with tears in his eyes, that re, in the different provinces, two hun- ousand of these unfortunate individuals sign the petition. It was decreed in the y, that such only of the protestants as e convicted of violence or sedition, should ally punished.

tates general being afterwards assembled ns, the prince of Condé, and the cardinal bon, were cited to appear, to answer to accusation of their having been concerned onspiracy of Amboise. The former had er saluted the king, than he was arrested. lacable enemy, the duke of Guise, had d, not by his peers, conformably to the t by a commission composed of five of his atures, who sentenced him to be beheaded. lden death of the king, which happened ays before the sentence was to have been into execution, intervened to protect his from all further outrage.

les IX. the younger brother of the de- monarch, being a minor, the regency was ed on his mother, the haughty Catherine icis. It was disputed by the king of Na- who was obliged to content himself with e of lieutenant-general of the kingdom. st act of the queen mother was to liberate nce of Condé, who was completely absolved e crime which had been alleged against

calvinists, who were still protected by all luence of admiral Coligny, had increased ously in their numbers. The progress

their doctrines had made was such, that had advanced a step further, calvinism have been the predominant religion in The sovereign authority was forced to the circumstances; and at the conferenc ensued under the name of the *colloquy of* those who had hitherto reviled each papists and hugonots, were at full liberty pound and defend their profession of fai young king, accompanied by the queen and the whole of the court, attended conferences. The celebrated reformer T de Beza defended the cause of the pro and was answered by the cardinal of L whose discourse was so highly applaud the king and all his courtiers bound th by a promise to defend catholicism with power which had been delegated to ther Divinity. The protestants, instead of b heartened by the result of the colloquy o became more determined than ever, and from the court a promise that they shoul dulged in the public exercise of their reli

In the interim Philip II., who was just the Demon of the South, manifested hi nation on the subject of the above conf and wrote to the queen mother, to say she had abandoned the cause of religion came his duty to succour the kingdom, catholics, for which purpose he was prep send troops into France, in the name sovereign, her son, to exterminate the This was his ostensible purpose; but Ph formed a secret league with the triumvirs a view to the subjugation of the Neth

triumvira , it was called, consisted of duke of C , constable Montmorency, the marechal de St. André, who governed the dom under the authority of the queen mother, of the king of Navarre.

he prince of Condé and admiral Coligny, the ls of the protestant league, could find no r resource than that of a civil war. They t up arms; and on this signal the dormant en- iasm of the reformers was rekindled, not only 'rance, but in Germany and the northern ter- ries. The confederation afforded them im- se resources, with which they prepared to nd the liberty of conscience so scandalously ated by their adversaries. The conflict which owed was more than a civil war: it was a re- us warfare, accompanied by an exasperation ch denied all mercy to the victims on either . It would be painful to record the atro- s which were committed, as well by the on des Adrets, by whom the protestants were ded, as by the fanatic Montluc, who com- nded the catholics. The battle of Dreux, ch was gained by the latter, after having been t obstinately disputed, afforded but a weak solation in its issue to Catherine of Medicis, queen mother, as she plainly perceived that crafty Philip, who fomented the intestine di- ons, was desirous to turn them to his advantage the invasion of the French territory.

The assassination of the duke of Guise, the ret agent of Philip, afforded her an opportunity hold out terms of accommodation to the pro- tants. She accordingly published the edict of boise, which produced a temporary reco

ciliation. Having become, however, quel, a zealous catholic, she was engag sanguinary duke d'Albe, the minister of I to engage in a new persecution of the I Her intentions were divined by the Condé and admiral Coligny, who, on] that six thousand Swiss mercenaries, i of the queen mother, had penetrated kingdom, while the duke d'Albe was at of an army on the frontiers of Champa denly formed the hazardous enterprise on the person of the king. Having fai project, the prince of Condé laid siege where the famine became at length so that the inhabitants forced the constal morency to assemble his forces, and enemy.

A. D. 1567. The battle which ensued was the plain of St. Denis. There digious inequality between th mies, that of the catholics being con twelve thousand infantry, between two thousand cavalry, and fourteen piece nance; while the protestants, who we sailants, were without artillery, and c into the field eighteen hundred infantry twelve hundred horsemen. The latt with all the enthusiasm which religiou tion could inspire, but were at length o ed by the numbers of their adversaries. stable Montmorency was mortally wc this conflict.

A new treaty of peace was signed wit testants; but it lasted only six months. that interval even secret orders were

vinces to put to death the hugonots, more
ro thousand of whom were the victims of
el and mistaken policy. They sought a
n Rochelle, one of the four cities which
n assigned to them for their security; and
the queen of Navarre retired with her son
ghter. The queen of England, Elizabeth,
tectress of the party, transmitted to them
ms of money, together with guns and am-
n. As the court had openly violated the
f pacification, the civil war was rekindled
time. The royal army was confided to
ke of Anjou, brother to the king, who
n created lieutenant-general at the age
en years. He was as impatient to sig-
himself, as his adversaries were desirous
long the war, by shunning a rencounter
s forces. He, however, forced the prince
dé to an action, which was fought at
in 1569. The prince had had his leg
ed, immediately before the action, by a
n his horse; but as soon as he was told that
alists had charged, he rushed, wounded
was, into the midst of the combatants.
nrageous effort augmented the intrepidity
roops, who were, however, overpowered
number of their adversaries. Their leader
de prisoner, and assassinated by a baron
ntesquieu, captain of the royal guards.
place of the prince of Condé was supplied
ry, prince of Bearn, who afterwards be-
Henry IV. of France. He was declared
f the league, which was joined by great
s of protestants from every part of Eu-
The efforts of the brave Coligny, to bring

new armies into the field, were unabated, gave so much alarm to the court, that a rew of fifty thousand crowns were offered to any who would undertake to assassinate him. defied equally the power and the menaces royal authority; but by an inconceivable fatal lost another battle, that of Moncontour. was the fourth defeat of his party, which he lied afterwards with so much success, that court was induced to hold out to the protest the conditions of a third pacification, wl turned out in the event to be equally treache with the preceding ones. To this treaty the roic admiral was with difficulty made to assent

The massacre of St. Bartholomew, which been concerted at the conferences held at Bayo between Charles IX. the vindictive Catherin Medicis, and the ferocious duke d'Albe, in 1 speedily followed the pacification. Coligny, had been prevailed on to visit Paris, was the victim of this massacre, which took place, not in Paris, but throughout the provinces, on St. tholemew's day, in the year 1572. He had previously wounded by a hired assassin, na Maurevel, in quitting the palace of the Lou and was confined to his bed by his wounds, w the duke of Guise, followed by his satell broke open the door of his apartment. A he had been immolated to the vengeance of t insatiate monsters, his head was carried to queen mother, who caused it to be embal and sent to Rome.

In the general massacre of the protestants, catholic priests united themselves with the diers, to direct the carnage. The murderers

ku

to each other by the sign of the cross.
pared neither the aged and infirm, nor the
and children; and in their blind fury,
ny catholics to death. The king placed
at a window to contemplate the butchery,
iterated his orders that not a protestant
be spared. Several of these unfortunate
had beset the gates of the Louvre, to im-
nercy; and on these Charles and his bro-
ed from a balcony. His guards exercised
ities of every description, with a ferocious
. The massacre continued during seven
ive days, as well in Paris as in the princi-
es of France, more particularly at Meaux,
, Rouen, Bourges, Lyons, and Thoulouse.
fe of the young prince of Condé, who
lowed the footsteps of his father, and that
king of Navarre, were spared.
hese atrocities a fourth civil war was en-
ed. The protestants who had escaped the
ry in the more distant parts of the king-
uddenly quitted their concealments, and
ed themselves of several fortified places.
formidable armies were sent against the re-
, without being able to subdue them.
ege of Sancerre was rendered memorable
resistance of its inhabitants, two thousand
m perished by famine, rather than sur-
. That of Rochelle was still more remark-
thirty-five thousand balls were fired by
ailants, who tried nine great assaults, and
others of less importance. Such was the
ty of the besieged, that the duke of Anjou
red to accept of two conditions, the first
ch imported that he was not to enter the
city,

city, and the second, that all the edicts mad favour of the protestants should be again firmed. Even to this capitulation the prote of Quercy, Languedoc, and Provence, averse, and filled that city, as well as the places in their possession, with troops. Th manded of the king that they should be all to keep garrisons in these places, for their security. Such was the opinion entertaine the court of the extent of their resources this request was complied with.

A third party, made up of turbulent an contented spirits, was suddenly formed, united itself with the protestants. It was to destroy the ascendency of the G whose authority was almost unlimited, and form the state. This party was to be headed the duke of Alençon, the king's brother the conspiracy having been discovered, two principal abettors were decapitated. It had, ever, the effect of strengthening the cause o protestants, who again had recourse to arm

Amid these commotions, the election of the of Anjou to the crown of Poland gave aspect to affairs, and delivered the perse protestants from one of their most impla enemies. Charles, who viewed him with a j eye, was not displeased with the departure brother, who was, on the other hand, se gratified by the new dignity conferred on that it was with difficulty he could prev himself to quit France. His departure se affected Catherine of Medicis, the queen m by whom he was beloved to idolatry.

Charles IX., whose health had been lo

e, was attacked by a very singular dis-
ie blood oosed from the pores of the
d: before the crisis he fell into violent
s of phrenzy. In this state he lingered
ren or eight months. He died at the
renty-four years, without male issue,
ing declared Catherine of Medicis re-
l the return of the king of Poland, his
ınd successor. His disposition was na-
:ious, and was rendered still more so
ther, who left no expedient untried to
iis youth, and to render his character

Whenever there was any particular
at the Place de Greve in Paris, she
glected to conduct him thither, to ac-
m to scenes of bloodshed.

III., by which title he was proclaimed
had spent only four months in Poland,
had conceived a violent disgust for the
ısages. Instead of waiting the convo-
the states, which ought to have con-
his departure, he was no sooner ap-
his brother's death, than he formed the
ı to betake himself to flight. On his
France, he was so terrified by the im-
nade by the massacre of St. Bartholo-
which he had been one of the prin-
hors, that he sedulously avoided the
t states of Germany. He made a con-
stay at Venice, where he gave loose to
ıauchery; while the Poles were indig-
ıe desertion of a monarch, whom they
ıd and invited to their territory.
rotestants were become extremely pow-
the accession of the discontented sub-
jects

jects they had gained over to their leader, the young prince of Con great firmness of character; and th varre retracted the oath of abj had been extorted from him. In shc of the Netherlands, the succours af elector palatine, and an army c thirty thousand men opposed to the excited so sudden and violent an court, and in the breast of the q that very advantageous terms wer the protestants, by whom they w notwithstanding the preceding trea so scandalously violated. The duke o king's younger brother, who had be the league, received, in addition to l the provinces of Berry, Anjou, and king of Navarre had a pension grar the prince of Condé was assigned th ronne, together with the governme of Picardy. The protestants were places of security; temples for t cemeteries apart from those of t money for the payment of their tro privileges and franchises of the othe

The tranquillity which ensued w continuance. The catholics becar the ascendency the protestants had formed a new league, which was l princes of the house of Guise, at pope, and by the king of Spain. which had been published in favor testants were revoked; and the kin the lawful heir of the crown, exclu succession. The protestants form

and published a manifesto tending to
at the Guises merely took up arms to
the king, and possess themselves of the
It was thus that France suddenly be-
prey to nine armies, which, however
terests might clash, had been engendered
ivil war.
command of the principal catholic army
ided to the duke of Joyeuse, the favourite
y III.; and that of the protestants was
by the king of Navarre. The latter was
l in his encampment; but the veteran
ie commanded found little difficulty in
g the royalists, who lost their colours,
, guns, &c. Their commander, the duke
use, was slain. After this action, the
Navarre conducted himself with the
imprudence. He dismissed his troops,
of proceeding to join the Swiss and Ger-
ho were on their route, and advancing
Paris, where he might have forced the
d the leaguers to make every concession
otestants.
uld have been fortunate for Henry had
ued this latter course. The ambitious
Guise, and the other chiefs of the league,
ned a plan to possess themselves of the
n authority, and to hold the monarch in
of thraldom. They assembled at Nancy,
ience they wrote to Henry, praying him
iss from the court all those who were
us to their party, and to confide to the
the league, the duke of Guise, all the
nt fortresses, which they would spare him
ible of fortifying and defending. Henry
was

was so much exasperated at these treaso
propositions, that he resolved to seize on th
sons of those of the leaguers who were
power, and who were the most zealous le
of the catholic party. They were sixteen in
ber, and were distributed in the different qu
of Paris, where they had formed the pl
make themselves masters of the Bastille, a
assassinate the first president and members
parliament who were attached to the king
terest, to the end that they might form
senate entirely devoted to the league. The
apprized of Henry's intentions by one of
agents, and wrote to their patron, the du
Guise, to come speedily to their succour.

The daring measures to which he had l
resorted, had placed him in a kind of exil
court having ordered him not to come to
without an express permission. He repair
ther, however, accompanied by a suite of
persons, and was received by the populace
every demonstration of joy. He proceed
the palace of the Louvre, to make his ex
and it was there deliberated in the council,
ther it would not be most expedient, to
the progress of the insurrection, to put
death.

The king had recourse to an injudicious
that of marching into Paris six thousand t
This was the pretext and the signal of a g
revolt. In the space of five or six hour
avenues to the public places, the ports, quay
were enclosed by chains. Barricades were f
with logs of wood, and casks filled with
The troops having been hemmed in on all

ns forced I the king
d queen n of a more of
ir rebellious subject uuke of Gi , who
uvailed on the citizei (rurther
stilities. They had si) a a part of
Swiss guards.

The king fled to Chartres, deputing to the
en mother the task of negociating with the
e of Guise, who zed on the Bastile, the
nal, the two Cha the Temple, and the
tel de Ville. He pe however, a de-
tation of the parliam ; to proceed to the king,
en he forced to declare himself head of the
gue, and to submit to all the acts of the rebel-
us faction. The states general having been
mbled at Blois, the duke of Guise brought
r to his party the majority of the nobility,
rgy, and commoners, who declared at their
cond sitting, that all their resolutions were in-
olable laws, and that the royal assent should in
ture be considered as a superfluous act of au-
ority. It was their final intention to immure
nry in a convent, and to bestow the crown on
e duke of Guise. The princes of the blood
ho had sided with the protestants were excluded
om their deliberations.

To counteract their machinations, Henry re-
olved to rid himself of their chief; and for this
rpose made choice of several trusty agents,
ho were so stationed as to remove every suspi-
on of their purpose. While the duke was at
e council of the states, which he swayed at his
ill, a message was brought to him that the king
shed to see him on an affair of great moment.
e had no sooner entered the royal apartment,

than he was surrounded by the assassins, o
whom seized his sword, and plunged it int
heart. His brother, the cardinal of Lor
who came to his aid, was likewise put to
The king instantly proceeded to the apartm
the queen mother, to announce that, as th
of Paris was no more, he should in future
the sovereignty without controul. The m
of the two murdered princes demanded the
dies for interment; but this request was r
by the king, from an apprehension that the
would make relics of them. The flesh
therefore consumed by quick lime, and the
burned.

The assassination of the Guises excited
surrection throughout all France. The p
prostrated themselves at the altars, and dem
the death of *the tyrant*, the only appe
they could bestow on their sovereign, whos
traits were defaced, his statues broken, a
arms dragged through the kennels. A nev
liament having been convened, and the
declared necessary, the duke of Mayenn
surviving brother of the murdered princes
named by the leaguers lieutenant-general
state and crown of France. Henry issued
for his arrest, but he eluded every pursuit.
portrait was publicly exposed, decorated wi
crown. As he rejected, however, the rega
nities, which were tendered to him by the c
of the states, and by the holy union, as
denominated, a particular seal was made
confederates, with the arms of France on on
and a vacant throne on the other.

On perceiving that the revolt was g

his catholic subjects, and that he was in
of being invested at Tours by the troops
eague, Henry made a truce with the pro-
, and called to his aid the king of Navarre,
neral, to defend the crown. The union
ollowed between the royalists and protes-
doubled the fury of the leaguers, who so-
he duke of Mayenne, the leader of their
to make forced marches to Tours. But
negligence, the king might have been sur-
n one of the suburbs of that place.
y, and his brother-in-law, Henry of Bour-
ng of Navarre, quitted Tours at the head
r respective armies, and proceeded to-
Paris, to which they laid siege. After some
e inhabitants of the castle were assailed by
and manifested so much impatience, that
ce of Mayenne resolved to make his way,
ead of his troops, through the encampment
two kings, and either to rout and disperse
ops, or to perish in the attempt. This
ous project gave place to another, which
ed fewer difficulties. The catholics had
ound up to such a degree of enthusiasm,
by their priests, as by the female relatives
murdered Guises, that it was not difficult
a fit instrument for the assassination of
ng. A young Jacobin, named Jacques
it, aged only twenty-two years, was se-
for this atrocious purpose. Having been
ed with a passport and credentials, he
d to St. Cloud, and, putting on the de-
r of a penitent, informed the guards of
ace that he had been sent by the faithful

servants of his majesty in Paris, to make com
nications which were of the highest import
to his service. He added that it was absol
necessary for him to see the king himsel
whom alone he could impart what he had to
He was desirous to be introduced on the eve
of his arrival; but the interview was put off
the following morning. Having made a h
supper, Clement slept so soundly, that he
not awaked without some difficulty.

At seven in the morning of the first d
August, 1589, he was introduced into the
presence, and spoke aside, at a window
Henry, who listened to him with the profou
attention. He presented to him a forged cre
tial; and while the monarch was busied in
rusing it, he drew a knife from his sleeve,
plunged it in his body. Henry withdrew the k
and struck the monster in the face. On he
the noise which ensued, the guards ran to the
and murdered the assassin. His body was
tered and burned, by order of the king of Nav
The wound of Henry was soon ascertained
mortal: he had merely time to confess, to
for the king of Navarre, and to declare hi
successor. He died in his thirty-eighth yea

The transports of the Parisians, when
were informed of his death, are not to be
scribed. Bonfires were lighted in all the squa
and the duchess of Montpensier, the sister of
Guises, paraded the streets in her carriag
give an eclat to the rejoicings. The portra
Jacques Clement was placed over the altars;
the multitude proceeded to the suburb in w

her dwelt, to congratulate her on having
son who was enrolled among the saints of
e. Finally, the catholics were united to
testants in their hatred to the unfortunate
h, whose death did not tend to lessen the
al detestation in which he was held.
r the demise of Henry III. his successor
IV. commonly styled the Great, was
y perplexities. It was to be apprehended
e Parisians, who were besieged, and the
s, by whom the siege was conducted,
unite their efforts to exclude him from the
. The majority of the latter, who were
es more numerous than the protestants,
to acknowledge him. Three only of the
s took the oaths of fidelity, the others
; out in expectation that Henry would win
ver to his side by grants of provinces and
which they were desirous to hold in full
gnty, and thus revive the ancient feudal
ment.
nother hand, the partizans of the duke of
ne solicited him to take the title of king.
s would have been a very imprudent step,
tented himself with the pompous appella-
lieutenant of the crown; but being aware
e duke of Lorraine meditated the plan of
ing the sovereign authority on his son, he
the cardinal of Bourbon, the uncle of
, to be proclaimed. In short, had it not
or the divisions which ensued, in the league
as formed against him, Henry's cause
have been irretrievably lost.
withstanding policy at length induced him
brace the catholic religion, he could not

shun the persecution of pope Gregory XIV. v
leagued with the ambitious Philip II. of Sp
the constant persecutor of the reigning bra
of the Bourbons. The latter declared the thr
vacant, and insisted on the marriage of the
fanta of Spain with the duke of Guise, who
to be invested with the sovereign authority.
pope at the same time issued a bull, to excom
nicate the princes, cardinals, prelates, and
general, all the clergy, nobility, and commou
who should remain obedient to Henry IV.
parliament, which had been transferred f
Paris to Tours, ordered this bull to be torn
burned by the common executioner; decl
the pope the enemy of the peace of the chu
and prohibited the transmissal of any further
to Rome for the provision of the benefices.

On the decease of the cardinal of Bour
Henry weakened the party of the duke of I
enne, by liberating the young duke of Guise,
soon drew over to his side a great number of
factious. The interests of the leaguers being
disunited, and the people wearied with the
of civil warfare which was kept up, Henry
solved to bring the contest to an immediate i
He adopted the decisive system of battles, w
could alone surmount the complicated difficu
that lay in his way. Surrounded as he was
multitude of enemies, his magnanimity for
him on one occasion only, when he retr
towards Dieppe, on hearing of the approa
the duke of Mayenne's army. His part
trembled; and it was debated whether it w
not be prudent for him to embark, and seek sh

nd. He would have adopted this mea-
d it not been for the remonstrances of
chal de Biron, who frankly told him that
France at such a conjuncture, even for
four hours, would be to doom himself to
al banishment.
rtified himself at Arques, where he gained
y which paved the way to his future
ts. He proceeded to the attack of the
of the rebellious city of Paris, but had
radence to raise the siege with too great a
ation. He was afterwards guilty of the
pital fault in besieging Rouen. It was
t wish to bring the duke of Mayenne and
uors into an open territory, where his
night have full scope to act. He accord-
igned a retreat, and was followed by his
ry, who was persuaded that his army,
into disorder by their flight, might be ad-
ously encountered. Henry's stratagem,
as well planned, was carried into execu-
th equal adroitness, and crowned with

He defeated the army of the leaguers
lains of Ivry; but by a fatality too com-
great generals, he did not take advantage
ictory. He had only to make his ap-
e at the gates of Paris, to have them
to him; instead of which he allowed fa-
to take its course, and did not present
before the capital until its siege became
rate enterprise. As a part of the Parisians
wever, been brought over to his side by
rersion to the catholic faith, the duke of
ne, and the partizans of Philip of Spain,
d that the king was not to be considered

as a catholic, until the pope had d
be so, and had granted him abs
claims were thus at the disposal of
Rome.

That he might not neglect any
which could have a direct influenc
of the people, he had himself crown
in 1594. When this event was ann
duke of Mayenne, he considered t
longer in safety in Paris, and took u
at Soissons. The duke of Guise,
of Spain, each of whom had his p
tensions, were secretly rejoiced at
the duke from the capital.

While the count of Brissac, goy
the president of parliament, and th
certed the means of delivering the
hands of the king, he frustrated th
in his favour by a blockade, which v
of the greatest calamities. The f
so great within the walls of Paris,
were known to devour their own c
bones were taken from the burial
ground and reduced into a paste, to
into food. The protestants suffer
with the catholics; and these horr

nd exercised a sovereign sway. They
ulted by Philip of Spain; and the pope
d so high a respect for them, that he
he cardinal legate to be governed by
ion. They hung three members of the
t, who proposed to capitulate to Henry.
had no other support than that of
of England, and of a few protestant
o oppose to the weight of the confede-
is abjuration was extremely displeasing
testant subjects, and had but a weak
to conciliate the esteem of the ca-

gners were, however, sensibly on the
By the dint of negociations and pro-
ry had gained over to his cause the one
ie provinces, when the governor of
issac, caused the gates of the city to be
his troops, who entered at four different
the same time, and took possession of
d, the palace, the two Chatelets, the
the bridges. The king made his public
after, and was conducted to the Louvre.
ction of the refractory provinces soon

obtained absolution from pope Cle-
I. Henry's catholic subjects returned to
lience, and tranquillity was restored in
t of his dominions. He granted to the
Mayenne, who had been his most formi-
al, the sovereignty of the cities of
nd Chalons sur Saone. Perceiving that
Spain had his secret emissaries in
foment disturbances, he declared war
at monarch, whose army he defeated

at Fontaine. Amiens was afterwa
by the Spaniards, but soon recover
whose nobility made the greatest sac
rying on this popular war, the expe
were in a great measure defrayed b
tary contributions. Their patriotic
the peace which was concluded a
1598. The principal condition wa
the crowns should restore what it h
from the other since the treaty
made in 1559.

Being unable to introduce the p
gion into France, Henry granted to
the calvinists, who had been his d
by whose aid he had ascended th
celebrated edict of Nantz, which w
revoked by Louis XIV. By this v
volent edict, he destroyed the germ
which threatened his states with ne
He was not, however, entirely free
troubles. Several of the nobility
dered that they had not been sufficie
for their services, entered into a con
was headed by the duke of Biron.
rators kept up a correspondence v
of Austria, which was hostile to
Henry. Their plot was speedily dis
their leader decapitated in the Bast

Henry recalled the Jesuits, who
nished by the parliament. He was
by affording them protection he
their fanaticism; but as he was no
with their vindictive spirit, he ma
tion of the edict of their recal, th

ld be co ly in his suite, to answer per-
y for ions of the company. This
ating cu they converted to their own
ntage. It enabled them to have constant
s to the sovereign whose ear they assailed
the grossest flatte es. To this source they
their credit and e ation.

e inordinate pass on of Henry for women
ded all his rare qualities. To satisfy his
lust, he had recourse to the vilest disguises,
the most infamous plans of seduction. He
rced himself from Margaret of Valois, and
wards espoused Mary of Medicis, but with-
quitting his career of libertinism. He was
slave of the beautiful Gabrielle d'Estrées,
he had promised to make his queen. He
likewise enamoured of Henriette d'Entrar-
the daughter of a mistress of Charles IX.
om he bound himself by a contract of mar-
after the death of his first queen. The
t d'Entrargues, the father of this lady, was
nasperated at the refusal of Henry to fulfil
engagement, that he formed a conspiracy into
ch he drew all the discontented nobles, and
ch was abetted by the king of Spain. The
spirators were apprehended, and having been
d by the parliament, sentence of death was
nounced on the counts d'Entrargues and Au-
gne, who were, however, pardoned by the
l clemency.

Henry's attention was now diverted to the af-
s of the Netherlands. By his perseverance
firmness, the Dutch, who had been long per-
ted by their governor, the duke d'Albe, were
bled to throw off the yoke of Spain. While
the

he was busied in making preparations to
war into the Spanish territory, Henry
sinated on the 14th of May, 1610, by
named Ravaillac. He had got into his c
four in the afternoon, to pay a visit to
ster Sully. He had been followed for e
by the regicide, who had a poignard in
and had not quitted the side of the carr
its departure from the palace of the Lo
the *rue de la Feronnerie*, a very narr
there was a stoppage, which induced the
to alight from his carriage. While he
ping out, the assassin stabbed him twic
poignard. The second blow was fatal.
less body was conveyed to the Louv
perished Henry IV. styled the Great,
lamented by his subjects, for whom h
ceasingly manifested a paternal affect
murderer, Ravaillac, was put to death b
horrid tortures which cruelty could de

Mary of Medicis, the widowed queen
IV. was declared regent, and formed
liance with the Spaniards, whom Henr
pared to attack. With a view to suppo
thority, and to counteract the enterpri
grandees, who manifested a turbulent
formed new alliances, which destroy
effect of the past operations. Her co
governed by Florentin Concini, and l
Galigai, who acquired a prodigious a
over her weak mind. In the interim th
Austria, which was become so power
had been Henry's view to check its ca
tinued to aggrandize itself, notwithst
losses it had sustained in the N

To rewa… a to gain ove… the more … y, she exhauste… the treasury which it … the principal car… of Henry's minister Sully, to replenish. The… parliament having r… ted on this waste o… the public treasures, … lished an act by which… it was prohibited for … e from taking an… cognizance of public a…

This arbitrary me… ed the magistrac… more firm in its dec… it asserted its right… not only to remonst… e, t to lay before th… young king, Louis XIII. grievances of whic… it had to complain. The p… ce of Conde de… clared for the parlia… , and a confederacy wa… formed by all the fa… ious leaders, more particu… larly by those of the calvinist party. The arm… which they assemble… was, however, very inferio… to that of the royali… s. The youthful monarc… proceeded to the frontier, to receive his queer… at the head of a powerful body of troops. O… his return, after the marriage had been solem… nized with the greatest pomp, he was, as well a… the whole of his court, on the point of being sur… prised by the army of the confederates. Hi… consort was so much terrified, that she hastily o… fered to the malecontents whatever they coul… desire. The result was that a peace was signe… at Loudun; and the prince of Conde left … full liberty to dictate the conditions. He ob… tained four or five cities for the security of h… adherents, on whom several important posts wer… bestowed, and negociated so successfully for th… calvinists, that all the edicts which had been pr… mulged in their favour were confirmed.

The prince of Conde was so much dazzled b…

his good fortune, that he did not percei
snare into which he was about to fall.
arrival at the court, he was arrested and t
into prison. The enraged populace, on
ceipt of this intelligence, assembled befo
hotel of Concini, the favourite of the qu
gent, who fortunately made his escape.
been created marechal, with the title of n
d'Ancre, and held the young king, who h
assumed the reins of government, in a s
bondage. The confederacy having been c
by the imprisonment of its leader, his au
became unlimited; and Louis had to depl
abject state in which he was kept, still mo
ever, by the queen mother, and her mini
marechal d'Ancre.

The monarch had a favourite nam
Luynes, who, under the guise of great simp
contrived to accomplish by degrees the d
tion of their power. He at length wrou
powerfully on the mind of Louis, that the
of the marechal d'Ancre was resolved on
his entering the avenue of the Louvre, to
to the council, Vitry, captain of the body g
demanded his sword. While he was in
of laying his hand on it, either to obey, or
fend himself, he was assassinated on the
bridge. The king, who appeared at the b
of the palace, witnessed the joy of the po
at the death of a tyrant who was universa
tested.

Care had been taken to disarm the gua
the queen mother, who demanded an int
with her son, but unsuccessfully. She was
Blois, where she shortly after learned t
fa

marite Galigai, the widow of the unfortunate
echal d'Ancre, had been condemned and exe-
d.

De Luynes now obtained so powerful an ascen-
cy over Louis XIII., who was doomed to be
stantly governed by his ministers, that over
gate of the hotel in which this new minister
ded with his two brothers, one of his enemies
cribed the words: "the hotel of the three
gs." He concentrated in his own person the
ole of the authority; and would not allow the
erview which the exiled queen mother persist-
in demanding of her son. Her haughty spirit
ed her at length to address herself to several
the nobility, and, among others, to the duke
Epernon, governor of Metz, who undertook her
liverance. He accomplished this bold enter-
se, and conveyed her to a place of security.
n-Plessis Richelieu, bishop of Lucon, who was
erwards so celebrated as a minister, brought
out a reconciliation between Louis XIII. and
mother, who was invested with the govern-
nt of Anjou. For this service the pope be-
wed on Richelieu a cardinal's hat. He became
nister of state on the death of de Luynes; and
e queen mother was admitted to the council,
er which she had an absolute sway. Thus
re the national concerns conducted without the
rticipation of the king.

The protestants were accused of a design to
rm France into an independent republic, to be
vided into eight circles, on the model of those
Germany. They were headed by two brothers,
ohan and Soubise, both of them accomplished
ldiers and the former one of the most pro-

found politicians of his age. The ki
head of his army, attacked and defeat
in the isle of Rics, separated from Lov
by a small arm of the sea. He after
dued Montpellier, and several of the
cities of Languedoc, to prove that h
deficient in personal courage, howeve
want the vigour of character necessary
vernment of a vast empire. Having b
in his subsequent attempts by the fertile
of Rohan, he restored to the protestan
vileges granted to them by the edict of

Cardinal Richelieu, who was now fir
in his administration, formed a secret l
the enemies of Spain. He renewed
with the Dutch: encouraged the facti
talognia; and, having afforded succo
Grisons, procured them a peace which
the armaments of Austria. A plot h
formed against his life, he had the s
persuade the king that his own pers
danger. The conspiracy was traced
lowers of Gaston, the brother of Louis
himself highly displeased with the m
of Richelieu. The count of Chablais,
master of Gaston's wardrobe, was de
and Ornano, his governor, poisoned i
tile. The Vendomes, and his other
were either exiled or imprisoned. Ri
account of the peril he had escaped, h
pany of guards assigned him for his sec
he was jealous of every rival authori
joiced in the opportunity of abolishi
constable of France, which was afford
the death of Lesdiguieres. He afterwa

Mo

uency to resign the dignities of high ad-
post which he likewise abolished.
g now become master of the court, the
and the fleets, he carried into execution
he had long meditated, that of waging
inst the protestants, whom he was resolv-
terminate. He accordingly laid siege to
e, which was the bulwark and head quar-
the protestant party. On this occasion
l as commander in chief; but took care
companied by the king, for fear his ene-
ould take advantage of his absence. The
nts implored the aid of England; but
warted in their expectations by the tardy
s of the duke of Buckingham. The gar-
d inhabitants of Rochelle were resolved,
r, to hold out until the last extremity.
ere at length obliged to yield to the active
of the cardinal, who triumphed over the
ts, and deprived them of their most insig-
privileges. Fifteen thousand individuals
l during the above siege.
mained for Richelieu to humble the house
ria, for which purpose he opposed at one
same time the emperor and the king of
He cut off the communication of the
n forces, by taking possession of the Val-
an important passage situated in the centre
Alps. To afford succour to the duke of
, he carried the war into Italy; and by
sure obliged the emperor to raise the siege
al. Having finally forced the passage of
e defeated the allies of the protestants,
e reduced to obedience.
duke of Savoy having violated the treaty

he had recently entered into, Richelieu
the Alps a second time, and, having carri
nerol by storm, took possession of the w
his dominions. He was now declared, by
patent, to be lieutenant general represent
person of the king; and, to flatter his van
title of generalissimo was bestowed on
distinguish him from the marechals of
who were simply his lieutenants.

In the interim the queen mother was bec
most inveterate enemy of the cardinal n
whom she endeavoured to bring into disgra
withstanding he had rendered such import
vices to the throne. She denounced hin
son as a traitor whose aim was either te
himself of the crown, or to bestow it it o
the count of Soissons, on condition t
latter should espouse one of his nieces.
lieu, in return, augmented the antipathy
subsisted between the queen mother and t
As he had closely studied his sovereign,
not difficult for him to sway his mistrust
vious, credulous, and jealous character.
ceeded so well, that when he demanded
sion to resign, Louis ordered him perem
to continue at his post. His power w
established for ever. On the following d
enemies were either exiled or banished.
the Marillacs, the favourites of the queen
was decapitated, and the other thrown i
son, where he fell a victim to despair.

The brother of Louis, Gaston, insti
the queen mother, retired to Orleans, m
a body of troops to dethrone his sovereig
queen mother herself quitted the kingd

ing queen, who was suspected to be privy
plot, was disgraced. Gaston proceeded to
ne, where he collected a few followers, and
terwards well received by the states of Lan-
c, as well as by the duke of Montmorency,
vernor of that province, who declared him-
n a manifesto, lieutenant-general of the
or the reformation of the disorders which
een introduced into the government by car-
de Richelieu. The war which ensued was
f a short duration. The duke of Montmo-
, after a most valorous defence, was made
ner, and decapitated, by the order of the
ible minister at Thoulouse, the capital of his
rnment. Gaston was pardoned on the con-
n of his renouncing all further communica-
with the queen mother. Instead of keeping
ord, he set out for Brussels a few days after,
n her in her retreat.

eciprocal complaints having long subsisted
ween the French and Spaniards, war became
table. Richelieu suddenly marched to the
iers six armies, one of which, commanded by
lful general, Gassion, covered Rouissillon,
favoured the insurgents in Catalonia. He
ected, however, to secure Picardy, into which
Spaniards penetrated, and made themselves
ers of Corbie. The inhabitants of the capital
bled for their safety; and Louis himself was
er so great a degree of apprehension, that it
uired all the address of Richelieu to tranquil-
his mind.

he king's brother, Gaston, and the count of
sons, wearied with the despotism exercised
the cardinal minister, formed a plot to have

him

him assassinated on his leaving the council ber. Gaston was to give the signal to the as who had been hired for the perpetration crime; but he displayed an irresolution saved the life of the minister. Having l acquainted with the plot, Richelieu forc king to march at the head of his troops the presumptive heir of the crown, wh brought back to obedience. Those who h ticipated, by their silence even, in the con against his life, he treated as criminals slightest indiscretions were, in short, puni political crimes, by this arbitrary ministe had acquired over his weak sovereign an in which rendered his authority tantamount of the ancient mayors of the palace. Fi impracticable to gain over the count of S who declared himself in constant oppositio measures, he treacherously obtained posse his person, and caused him to be put to To rid himself of another of his enemies, the duke of Vendome into exile. The unfo Catherine of Medicis, the widow of the Henry IV. mother, or mother-in-law, of f vereigns, three of them the most powerful cr heads of Europe, died at Cologu in a state treme indigence.

In the interim, the French arms were suc against the house of Austria. Catalonia parated from Spain, and fell to the lot of whose earliest design was to form it into a lic. It was deemed, however, more prud allow the Catalonians to preserve their pri and to keep the ancient form of their gove and constitution. This event was speedil

ed by the revolution of Portugal, which shook
e yoke of Spain, and became a serviceable
o France. The rapidity of the conquests,
ted by the skilful combinations of Richelieu,
ffected the junction of the French and Swe-
armies, and inspired terror in every part of
many. Thus, while this great minister ty-
ized both over his sovereign and the court,
xtended the glory of the French name to
st territories, silencing the enemies of the
rchy, and forcing all the European powers
ld to the vigilance and address of his admi-
tion. With respect to Louis, he rendered
more submissive than ever to the mandates of
bitrary authority.

e health of the sovereign was visibly on the
e, and that of Richelieu in a very precа-
state. The minister flattered himself, not-
standing, that he should outlive his master;
took the necessary measures to secure to him-
the regency. He had already married his
e to the prince of Condé; and, relying on
upport of that house, at the head of which
a prince well calculated to govern, he flat-
d himself that he should be enabled to dis-
ess, without difficulty, a female who had not
slightest share of influence, as well as the
ble Gaston, who had drawn on himself an uni-
al contempt. He attached to the person of
king a young nobleman named Cinq-Mars,
son of the marechal d'Effiat, to the end that he
t be put in possession of the monarch's most
et thoughts. The new favourite gradually ac-
ed such a degree of power and credit at the
rt, that he formed the project of seizing on the

adminis-

administration, and ruining his be factor. divert the impending storm which hung over head, Richelieu engaged Louis to undertake conquest of Rouissillon, as being absolutely cessary to support the revolt of the refrac provinces of Spain.

Louis, in a very infirm state, was force march to the Spanish frontier, while Rich took another route with a more than princel tinue. Cinq-Mars had the temerity to unite the dukes of Bouillon and Orleans, both of inimical to Richelieu, and to conclude a t with the Spaniards without the privity of the He flattered himself that, by his officiousn this occasion, he should gratify the wishes monarch, who panted after the tranquillity capital; and should bring into disgrace th nister who had counselled the expedition. was, however, mistaken. The conspirator they were stiled, were apprehended by the lance of Richelieu, who procured a copy treaty they had signed with Spain. The d Bouillon was arrested at the head of his a the duke of Orleans in Auvergne; and Cinq at Narbonne. They were arraigned for treason. The two former were exiled; an latter decapitated at the age of twenty-two deeply lamented by his sovereign.

Richelieu returned to Paris in triumph, with all the symptoms of an approaching di tion. He was carried in a kind of portable ber, resembling a litter, by fifty of his gu who were relieved hourly. In this convey he lay extended on a magnificent bed, havi its side a long seat for the persons who att

during h and endeavoured to sooth
to relieve of disease. After a journey
hundred leagues, he alighted at his hotel
s, which was beset by a multitude of per-
xious to contemplate this victorious minis-
ho had defeated his own private enemies,
umphed over those of the state. On his
d pallid countenance were to be seen all the
ns of decay; but he was still cheerful and

Having lingered in this way for a short
e expired in the fifty-eighth year of his age,
the eighteenth of his ministry. During
agonies the king was seen to smile, as if,
death, he was to be put in possession of the
ign authority.

is, who was doomed to survive his minister
months only, when he found his end ap-
ing, established a sovereign council, over
the prince of Condé and cardinal Mazarin
ppointed to preside. His dying will was,
er, annulled by a decree of parliament,
bestowed the absolute regency on Anne of
a, the dowager queen. He died at the age
y-three years. After having remained in a
d state twenty-three years without children,
ving become a valetudinarian, he had two
Louis XIV. and Philip duke of Orleans.

ne of Austria, the queen regent, had many
defects of Mary of Medicis. It is true that
ssessed a great firmness, which, however,
erated into obstinacy. Notwithstanding
in had been the disciple of Richelieu, her
t enemy, she made choice of him as her mi-
, and protected him against the attacks of
obility, by whom he was utterly disliked.

The

The prince of Condé, who command
gave, by his conquests, an extraordi
her regency. She was successful i
of public affairs; and displayed on
occasion a consummate prudence.

The extreme avarice of Mazarin
him to universal odium. In havin
every possible expedient to fill his o
neglected to follow up any studied pl
and constantly harrassed the subjec
vexatious imposts. The necessitie
served to augment his own opulence
was less dreaded, he was more hate
lieu, from whom he had derived l
state policy. He was rendered ext
pular by the treaty of the Pyrenee
which France had to make great
Spain, and was afterwards involved
nearly the whole of the powers of
his greatest fault was his neglect of
of Louis XIV. to whom he would a
accomplishments than those of dan
and riding, insomuch that when th
drawing on towards manhood, he s
how to pen a letter. Mazarin was
time, an advocate for the liberty of t
an encourager of learning. His exa
lowed by the regent, Anne of Aus
addressing herself to a timid bookse
she had been consulted relative to
fearful to print, made use of the foll
sions: "Print, and be under no a
"I shall be constantly the protectres
"Render the vices odious, and le
"flourish in France."

CHAP. VI.

een France and the Allied Powers—bitious Monarch Louis XIV. humbled rious campaigns of the Duke of Marl—The Mississippi Scheme contrived by Vars between England and France.

VE proceed now to the memorable reign of Louis XIV. On the death Mazarin, who left behind him a dosory, and immense riches, Louis reke on himself the superintendance and t of the affairs of the nation. Having ned that the duke of Crequi, his am. t Rome, had been insulted by the re. the pope, and that the latter had reaction for the affront, he sent into my commanded by the mareschal du slin, destined to besiege Rome. On of this intelligence the sovereign pon. own brother, cardinal Chigi, to Paris, forgiveness. This was not the only Louis, who, pretty nearly at the same ed his father-in-law, Philip IV. of yield to the superiority of his arms. ition led him to make choice of Colbert er; and under the guidance of this France attained a degree of prosperity er before enjoyed. It was on his sug. t Louis purchased Mardyck and Dunive millions of livres, of Charles II. of

England, whose profusion led
important possessions, whicl
English had so dearly bought

The death of Philip IV. o
Louis the career of the conqu
him the title of great. Bein
the real or pretended rights
his marriage with Maria The
the Cambresis, Franche-Comt
a great part of the Spanish
tered Flanders at the head o
five thousand men. Another
sand men, commanded by t
mont, marched towards Du
body of troops towards the t
bourg. He took possession
obstacle; and in the space
Tournai, Farnes, Armentiere
rendered to his arms. Lill
fourteen royal bastions, and
men, was forced to capitu
Marsin, who hastened to
feated with a great loss.
the conquered cities was
and Louis returned in triu

Under these circums
triple alliance between
Holland, which made s
on the French monarc
nounce the rights he
riage, provided Spain
conquests in the Neth
being refused, the pri
a powerful army into
of which he subjugat

acquisition was surrendered to
aty of Aix-la-Chapelle.
broken the triple alliance, and
eden to his side, resolved to hum-
of Holland, of the sudden and
disement of which he was jealou .
assembled an army of a hundred
hich he divided into four bodies.
commanded in person; and had
is orders. The second was com-
rince of Condé; the third by the
qui; and the fourth by the duke
, who had orders to unite his
of the bishop of Munster. After
Rhinberg, Wesel, Orfroi, and Bu-
considered as the keys of Holland,
arms of Turenne, the king, on the
prince of Condé, came to a re-
the Rhine. This bold enterprise
his troops, in the presence of
infantry, and several squadrons
ched on the other bank under
General Wurtz. The province
me an easy conquest; and the
r such apprehensions for the fate
, that they sent deputies to the
to solicit his mediation. It was
led of its effect.
come desperate, resolved rather
lakes and canals, than to sur-
liberties. The majority of the
ny declared in their favour; and
confidence in the prince of
d been recently elevated to the
older. He made a sham attack

by sea on Bommel; and while the French g
hastened to the succour of that place, invest
took possession of Naerden. The prince of
was forced to retreat with his army; a
united provinces of Holland were lost to F

To repair this misfortune, Louis resolv
the conquest of Franche-Comté, which
complished in a single campaign, notwithst
the gallant Turenne, who headed the F
troops, had many obstacles to encounter.
French monarch had to contend against
the empire, and Holland. After several co
the issue of which was not decisive, Turen
killed by a cannon ball. The posture of
was changed by this disastrous event. Mo
culli, the general who commanded one
confederated armies, penetrated into Alsac
the marechal de Crequi, was defeated an
prisoner in his endeavour to throw succou
Treves.

It was now agreed that the belligerent p
who were exhausted by the losses they h
tained, should send their plenipotentiaries
meguen. The negociations were, however,
out to such a length, that the war was re
with an increased impetuosity. The yea
was distinguished by three naval conflicts
Mediterranean between the fleets of Fran
Holland. In the second of these engag
the gallant Dutch admiral de Ruyter wa
The French arms were signalized in Flan
the conquest of several fortified places.
commanded in person, and had under h
marechals of France, between whom and th
brated Vauban a violent dispute arose at th

iennes, relative to the attack which was
de. The marechals contended that it
e undertaken in the dead of the night;
yielded to the arguments of Vauban in
an attack by day, and met with the most
success. The possession of St. Omer
owed this victory. On this occasion the
pain solicited the prince of Orange to
ttle, as the only means of saving the
s did so, but the day was won by the
About the same time, the marechal de
who had been released from his imprison-
icked and defeated the duke of Lorraine,
w of whose forces he took possession of

gociations were renewed by the king of
who came forward as mediator. The
ntiaries assembled once more at Nime-
ere those who had been sent by Holland
d for themselves and for Spain. The
s signed in the month of August 1678.
ossessions which had been wrested from
e surrendered to the Dutch; and Louis
his dominions Franche-Comté, Dunkirk,
t of Flanders.

; been informed that the Genoese had
the Algerines with galleys and warlike
dispatched from Toulon a fleet of four-
of the line, ten bomb ships, and several
o act against Genoa. In the bombard-
hat city, fourteen thousand shells were
vith a terrible effect. The greater part
y was reduced to ashes, and four thou-
ps debarked from the fleet to destroy one
urbs. To prevent the total destruction

of the republic, the doge and four of t
pal senators were forced to set out for
to implore the clemency of Louis XIV.

In 1688 he found himself engaged
with England, Holland, and Germany.
pretext for this war was the infracti
treaty of Nimeguen by the French mon
principal army, which was command
dauphin, invested Philipsburg, the sieg
was conducted by Vauban. It surrende
ninth day after the trenches had been
and the capture of several other places
Spire, Worms, Treves, and Oppenhein
their gates on the appearance of the Fr
rendered the palatinate a desert by t
they committed.

The emperor brought three armies
field against France. The prince of W
in Flanders at the head of thirty-three
Batavian troops, with whom a junction
ed by ten thousand English, command
duke of Marlborough, and a corps of
detached by the governor of the Neth
detachment of the Imperialists was defe
French general Boufflers; but, to comp
this miscarriage, the prince of Waldecl
a complete victory over the French gen
mieres at Walcour. The marechal de

ed by th of the el de Luxemburg, who me e of F
. At the battle of nrus, victory over the a con n(by of Waldeck, by p c defeated. They lo six thousand in s ; hundred prisoners; two hundred stan rds ours; and all their artillery and t combined fleets of England and Ho anded by lord Torrington, were u same year, 1690, by count Tourville, co nat of the French fleet.

the commencement of the ensuing cam- while William III. of England presided Hague at a congre of the allies, Louis laid to Mons, which h out but a short time. marechal de Luxemb obtained another y over the prince of naeck. In Italy the h were equally successful. They obtained ssion of Villafranca, Nice, Veillana, and agnola; but were obliged to raise the siege ai by prince Eugene.

e following year, 1692, was signalized by the t of the French fleet commanded by Tour- by the combined fleets of England and Hol- The French lost three of their first rate of war, which were burned by the English al Delaval; and eighteen other ships were yed in the bay of La Hogue. Louis was so ted by this defeat, that he set out at the head army of a hundred thousand men, and in- d Namur, which was fortified by a new work ted by Cohorn, to whom the defence of the was confided. It surrendered; and the gar- was forced to seek shelter in the citadel.

While

The ensuing campaign in Flander
able to the French arms. The allie
ed at three different points. At t
ment of the battle the French were
the prince of Conti having broug
body of troops, they returned to th
penetrated into the camp of the
the victory was still uncertain,
d'Harcourt came up with twenty
horse. The event of the battle was
The allies abandoned the field of
loss of eight thousand men, sixty
nance, and a great number of co
were equally unfortunate in anothe
loss of which enabled the marecha
bourg to take possession of Charl
which had been strongly disputed.
campaign, the palatinate was ravage
time by the French. In Italy, the
Catinat obtained a victory over the

The death of the marechal de Lux
lowed at the commencement of 1695;
: was the only military commander in
is could place an entire confidence.
efited by these circumstances, and laid
mur, before which the English troops
prodigies of valour. The presence of
eign inspired them with a more than
rage; and Namur, which was consi-
ipregnable, was forced to capitulate.
e French were equally unfortunate.
of Savoy laid siege to Casal, which sur-
his arms. On the coast of Catalonia
:e of the English admiral, Russell, de-
he plans of the duke of Vendome, who
led the marechal de Noailles in his com-
iat province. The fortune of Louis
tly on the decline: he lost ground in
ind gained nothing on the territory bor-
he Rhine. Italy was the theatre of his
id negociations; and in Catalonia the
of his generals were unsuccessful. The
landers were insulted by the combined
ngland and Holland; and the French
the West Indies were blockaded by
men of war, which hovered with im-
their coasts. Such being the state of
wards the close of the year 1693, the
ouis was humbled to such a degree, that
secretly with the states general, with
with the duke of Savoy. His proposi-
accepted, and a peace signed at Lo-
ther he had repaired on pretext of a
In 1697, the belligerent powers
press at Ryswick; and on this occasion
Louis

Louis was disposed to agree to
different from those he had dictat
of Nimegueu.

While the plenipotentiaries neg
tardiness which necessarily ensue
clashing interests are concerned,
narch collected all his forces, an
into Flanders and Catalonia, in th
successes would procure him mo
conditions. During this interva
de Boufflers for France, and the d
for England, had five conferences
respective armies. However the o
be alarmed by these interviews, t
conditions proposed by the two
chief. The emperor alone endea
obstacles in the way; but signed
month of October. Thus was te
glorious to the French monarch, l
his kingdom.

On the death of Charles II. of
a contest ensued relative to the
which there were two pretenders, t
jou, second son of the dauphin of I
archduke Charles of Austria, sec
emperor. The former having, b

ps, sent into Italy an army, of
f Savoy, one of his new allies,
ralissimo. Prince Eugene, the
, had anticipated, however, the
uch, and having forced the post
ken possession of the whole of
ween the Adige and the Adda.
al, Catinat, was forced to retreat
of the Oglio, and was so much
he sent in his resignation. He
Villeroi, who was, shortly after
y, defeated at the battle of Chi-
f five thousand men. He was
oner at the subsequent battle of
place, together with the cities
the Oglio, and the whole of the
y, fell into the hands of prince

f William III. of Eng- A. D.
cided and most formida- 1702.
is XIV. queen Anne, his
ed to follow implicitly the plan
ut. It was decided that war
ly declared, on the same day,
enna, and at the Hague. The
f public affairs in France was
illard, who had nothing to re-
ide a rigid probity. Louis be-
l in years, the military opera-
them planned in the cabinet of
tenon. The commands of the
iven to young officers; and the
ithout discipline. Such was
France, when, the allies hav-
r, the duke of Savoy threw off
the

In the mouth of [illegible],
entered Flanders at the head of
He was opposed by the duke of
the marechal de Boufflers, the form
so disheartened by his defeats, th
his resignation. Liege and seve
which Boufflers could not defe
hands of the allies. By this ca
ders, the reputation of the duke
was completely established.

In Germany the allies made the
of Keyserswaert. The French arm
ter was commanded by Catinat,
him the marquis of Villars and c
The marquis was detached, and att
of Baden at Fredelingen. After a
test, victory declared in his favo
created marechal of France. Th
minated by the capture of a fe
places by the allies.

On the following year, 1703,
fort of Kell, and defeated the I
Passau. He obtained a second
put him in possession of Neubou
wards defeated a large body of I
manded by count Stirum. At the
duke of Burgundy, having unde
Tallard and Vauban, laid siege t
which surrendered at the end of

the cam
ith Fra

wer Rhine the Imperialists maintained
s. At the approach, however, of the
Marlborough, Villeroi was reduced
ity of burning his camp at Saint-Jol,
sting precipitately within his lines.
fterwards took possession of Hui,
nd Gueldre.
the territory of the duke of Modena
ands of the French, who were not
essful by sea. They were defeated
gagement by the English, who took
ships, and destroyed eight others.
t of the Hungarians, in 1704, was an
favourable to France. If the revol,
d in concert with the elector of Ba-
a must have fallen, and the emperor
iven from his hereditary states. The
naster of all the cities on the Da-
au; and thirty thousand French me-
ie other side of that river, the impe-
Under these circumstances the duke
ugh made the rapid march which
universally admired. He advanced
lerity towards the centre of the em-
e gained the battle of Schellenberg,
when Villeroi, who commanded the
s utterly ignorant of the progress
e. Having defeated the combined
ince and Bavaria, he seized on Do-
l forced the elector to seek refuge in
Marechal Tallard having afterwards

traversed the black forest, and formed a jun
with the unfortunate elector at Biberach, c
the Danube in the hope of defeating prince
gene, who commanded a separate army at
stet. The duke of Marlborough unite
forces to those of prince Eugene; but the e
and Tallard, confiding in the superiority o
bers, resolved to hazard a battle. Their
was composed of eighty-two battalions,
hundred and sixty squadrons: while that
allies consisted of sixty-four battalions,
hundred and fifty-two squadrons only.
French thrice repulsed the attack of the e
A part of the troops belonging to the cen
the right wing of the English and Imper
having been vigorously charged by the F
cavalry, and galled in the flank by the fire
infantry posted in the village of Blenheim
way. It was at this moment that the brav
lard was wounded, and made prisoner.
conflict was continued with the utmost obs
on both sides, until at length the French inf
having been thrown into disorder by the ca
was exposed to the impetuous attack of th
my. The French were surrounded; and
that moment prince Eugene, who had succ
in a fourth attack, drove them and the Ba
troops before him. All the corps which
within Blenheim were made prisoners; an
consternation was so great in the French
that many of the officers and soldiers
themselves into the Danube, in which the
rished to avoid the shame of being mad
soners. Such was the fate of the grenadier p

nadrons; while the field of battle was co-
twelve thousand dead. Thirteen thou-
soners; a hundred pieces of artillery;
ro hundred standards; and upwards of
ousand tents; together with the whole of
age, and the military chest, fell into the
the allies. This disaster threw the court
illes into the utmost consternation.

of religion was superadded to the cala-
ider which France had to groan. The
nt inhabitants of the Cevennes mountains,
been protected during the administra-
olbert, were exposed to new persecutions.
been deprived of their privileges, and
ne public exercise of the duties of their
they assembled in the forests, to adore
ir their own manner. Their cruel perse-
Basville, intendant of Languedoc, and
who commanded the troops in that pro-
osted the soldiery in several places, with
o fire on all the small assemblies they
ieet with in the act of performing divine
and to plunder and destroy the houses of
om they should make prisoners. The
s were soon laid waste; but the zeal of
estants augmented with the violence of
secution. They surrounded the house of
du Chaila, the inspector of the missions,
ng liberated their brethren whom he held
ity, put him to death. They at length
o formidable by their numbers and their
that the most renowned generals of
were sent against them, but without
le to subdue their spirit. They retired

to the inaccessible parts of their mountains, wl
they braved all the forces sent against them. T
warfare lasted for three years.

In the campaign of 1705, the marechal de
lars endeavoured to repair, as much as possi
the loss of the battle of Blenheim, and the
chiefs by which it had been followed. Ha
reached the banks of the Mozelle, he took
session of Treves, which the duke of Mar
rough had abandoned, to proceed to Flan
The prince of Baden, although at the head
large army, was an idle spectator of this ev
Villars having now united his forces to thos
Marsin, drove the Imperialists from the line
Weissembourg, and sent forward a detachm
which took possession of Hambourg. He
played great skill in his successful efforts to
vent the numerous armies of the emperor f
attempting any important enterprise during
continuance of the campaign.

In Italy, the duke of Vendome, by a vigo
attack, forced prince Eugene to the indec
battle of Cassano. The duke of Savoy was b
of the whole of his dominions, with the excep
of Coni and Turin. Notwithstanding his ca
was menaced by a siege, he resolved to hold
until the last extremity.

Such was the state of the belligerent po
when the campaign of 1706 was opened.
earl of Peterborough, by a bold manœuvre, m
himself master of Barcelona, and the captur
that important city was followed by the subj
tion of the whole of the province of Catal
The troops of Spain were defeated by the En
in the sanguinary contest of St. Estevan de La

quest, in short, obtained by the allies in
prevented Louis to assemble all his forces
ers and on the Rhine. Villars was or-
r follow up the successes he had obtained
prince of Baden during the preceding
n 3 and Villeroi was sent to check the
rapidity of the conquests of the duke of
nough. His army was attacked by the
near the village of Ramillies, with such
rapidity, that the French were scarcely as-
when they were vanquished. However,
ps of the royal household, on the right,
the Dutch and Danish cavalry to retreat
the left, and would have completely
them, had not the duke of Marlborough
to their succour. The troops of the royal
ld were driven back, and their ranks
The detachments stationed in the village
her put to the sword or made prisoners;
eroi, as well as the elector of Bavaria,
with great difficulty. In the tumultuous
of the French troops, the fugitives, who
rsued by the enemy's cavalry, were stop-
the baggage, which prevented their re-
Great numbers of them were, by the
f this impediment, slain in their flight.
d of battle was covered by eight thou-
n; and six thousand were made prisoners.
d the most formidable army which Louis
d raised for a considerable time, as the
pt of his despair, melt away with the
the nation, of which it was the sole re-
The allies seized on the whole of the
Netherlands; and a consternation was
throughout France. Louis alone sup-

ported these heavy calamities with an heroi fortitude. He received the marechal de Ville without a reproach; and resolved to stm torrent of the misfortunes which overwhelmed kingdom by the most persevering activity.

Vendome was recalled from Italy, and senti Flanders. The duke of Orleans and count M sin were left in Italy, to act against the duk Savoy. As he persisted in refusing all the o of a separate peace, the French comman made every preparation to attack his cap Turin. The command of the siege was besto on the duke de la Feuillade, a young officer displayed an ardent courage, but not the sma knowledge of the military science. As soo the lines of circumvallation and countervalla were completed, he sent a trumpet to off passport to the duchess of Savoy and her child To this *gasconade* the duke of Savoy repl that it was not his intention to allow his fa to leave the place. An instant after, the from the batteries commenced; and the red balls were scattered on all sides in such an al dance, that the duke at length found it pru to have his family escorted, amid the peril which they were surrounded, to the Gen territory. He himself made a sortie from city, at the head of a chosen body of cavalry harrass the besiegers. The siege was contin with an enormous expenditure of ammuni but without the smallest probability of suc It lasted so long, that fourteen thousand Fr perished under the walls of the Piedmontese pital. As the garrison had likewise suffered siderable losses, and had nearly exhausted

w

f its ammunition, the arrival of prince could alone save it from capitulation; and it was scarcely to be expected. Vendome fore his departure, fortified all the pas- which the prince could approach Turin, formed a chain of entrenchments on the of the Adige. Eugene, however, whose fertile in resources, considered nothing impossible, passed four great rivers under of the French batteries, and, by his dar- epidity, removed all the obstacles calcu- prevent, or, at the least, to impede his

He formed a junction with the duke of near Asti, and, by his unexpected arrival, the French troops into the greatest con- ion. The duke de la Feuillade having ined by the duke of Orleans, with a pow- einforcement, a council was held at the ment before Turin; and its decision was French commanders should remain within s, to wait the enemy's attack.

ce Eugene advanced with eight columns, oceeded towards the entrenchments, at a istance from which he formed. His first having been vigorously repulsed, he put at the head of the battalions on the left, ced the entrenchments. The duke of Sa- as equally successful in making his first to the right and in the centre. The lines roken, and in the space of two hours the of the French army dispersed. The duke ans was wounded; and marechal de Marsin risoner, together with seven thousand of ops. Five thousand French were left dead field.

On

On the receipt of the intelligence of this gre disaster, Louis's courage forsook him for the fi time. He had the mortification to reflect th on the side of Italy, his troops, heretofore con dered as invincible, had, as well as those of Spa been driven from the Mantuan territory, from t Milanese, from Piedmont, and from the kingd of Naples. He could no longer inspire in l enemies any other sentiment than that of pi His most flourishing armies had been swept awa his brilliant conquests on the side of the Danu were lost; and his troops driven out of the F nish territory. Madame de Maintenon did ev thing to encourage him, but without effect.

He employed the elector of Bavaria to write the duke of Marlborough, and to the deputies the United Provinces, to demand a congre which might, at the least, suspend the calamit of war. He implored the pope to mediate w the emperor; and evacuated every part of It to save the wretched remains of the army of t duke of Orleans. England and Holland refused listen to any terms of accommodation; and was resolved that the war should be prosecut with redoubled vigour.

Louis was not without his consolations at t juncture. In the campaign of 1707, the ma chal de Villars forced the lines of Stolhoffen, a having dispersed the enemy's troops, penetra to the Danube. Toulon, besieged by pri Eugene, and blockaded by an English fleet, w delivered; and in Spain, the affairs of the al were deranged by the loss of the battle of A manza. Encouraged by these fortunate even Louis formed the bold project of the invasion

Engla

gland, with the design of placing on the throne that kingdom the son of James II. An attempt having been made to form a party in England and in Scotland, a fleet of eight ships of the and seventy transports, was fitted out at nkirk; and six thousand men embarked. e fleet was commanded by the chevalier Forbin son. As there were at that time in Scotland y three thousand regular troops, great hopes success were entertained. By the vigilance, ever, of the British admiral, Byng, the ops were prevented from landing in that part of eat Britain, and the fleet returned to Dunkirk hout having accomplished its purpose.

In the campaign of 1708, the French army in nders was confided to the duke of Burgundy, presumptive heir of the crown. Incredible rts were made to raise a body of troops worof this prince, who had under him the duke Vendome. The elector of Bavaria, and M. Berwick, were appointed to command on the ine; and marechal Villars, in Dauphiné. The ount of the French force in Flanders was a ndred thousand men, and that of the allies hty thousand only. It was, notwithstanding, emed essential by the French cabinet to have course to stratagem, to obtain what it might ve been impracticable to atchieve by force. e inhabitants of Ghent and Bruges being in en hostilities with the Dutch garrisons, and a rt of the latter having been gained over by the trigues of the duke of Bavaria, these two aces became an easy conquest to the French. he redoubtable duke of Marlborough, and ince Eugene, hastened by rapid strides towards the

the scene of action, and disconcerted all the
of the French military council. Having d
mined to attack the duke of Burgundy i
camp near Oudenarde, they made every p
ration to cross the Scheldt, a passage which
accomplished with a surprising celebrity.
duke of Burgundy resolved to give them b
and one of his generals, Grimaldi, receive
ders to commence the charge with the troo
the royal household. Having found a r
and a rivulet in his way, he refused to adv
and retreated to the right. The allies, wi
incredible impetuosity, attacked the villa
Heynem, in which eleven battalions of F
were posted; and took possession of the
The main body of the French army suppo
with great firmness, the first shock of the en
infantry. The combat had been continued f
hour, without declaring on either side, whe
prince of Orange came up with the Dutch
fantry, and, by a rapid movement, attacke
French in flank. Count Tilly, and general
verquerck, had already made a considerabl
pression on the right wing. The French t
were thrown into such disorder, that all th
forts of the duke of Vendome, who gal
through their ranks, were not sufficient to
them. They were driven back by the allies
such an impetuosity, that a general confusio
sued. Several of the regiments were
pieces; and several others laid down their
Night came on to save the greater part o
French army, and afforded the duke of Ven
an opportunity of retreating towards G
By the means of a rear guard of twenty b

s which he had formed, he prevented his army
n being harassed by the enemy's detachments
t off in the morning at day break. In the
ve action of Oudenarde, the French had three
usand men killed, and seven thousand made
oners.

The allies, taking advantage of their victory,
l siege to Lille, the strongest fortified city in
Netherlands, containing twenty-one batta-
s of the best troops of France. Their com-
nication with Antwerp was cut off by the duke
Vendome; but they drew their supplies from
end, and vanquished every difficulty which lay
heir way. Their intrepid perseverance obliged
governor, marechal Bouffiers, to capitulate,
er having held out for nearly four months in
citadel. The city itself was surrendered at
termination of two months. During this siege
English were distinguished by a very heroical
ion. Fifteen thousand French having been
t to intercept a convoy of provisions from
end, the English general, Webb, with six
usand infantry, defeated them with the loss of
ee thousand men. The capture of Lille was
lowed by the fall of Ghent, Bruges, Plassen-
al, Lessinghen, and several other places. In
ct, the route to Paris was open to the empe-
r, had he chosen to penetrate into France. A
rty of Dutch had the audacity to proceed from
ourtray to Versailles, from whence they carried
in triumph one of the king's equerries, whom
ey mistook for the dauphin, the father of the
ke of Burgundy.

Louis was equally unfortunate in Dauphiné,
here the duke of Savoy wrested from him the
forte

forts of Perousse, Fenestrelles, and St. M
In the Mediterranean, the English fleet comm
ed by admiral Leake made the important ca
of the islands of Sardinia and Minorca.
miscarriages led the French monarch, in 17
try the effect of negociations. As Hollan
alone capable of bringing about a general
the most humiliating propositions were ma
the grand pensionary, Heinsius, who at
consented to treat. The preliminaries were
ever, so unfavourable to France, that Lo
jected them, and ordered marechal Vill
open the campaign with every possible vigo
alacrity: This celebrated campaign was to
the fate of France and Spain, seeing that
feat could not fail to be followed by the m
astrous consequences.

The allies having made themselves mast
Tournay, crossed the Scheldt to invest
Villars advanced to prevent them from ef
their object, and posted himself advantag
behind the woods of Blangies and Taniere
Malplaquet. He defended his encampment,
was strongly fortified, by a triple entrenc
He had been joined by the marechal de
fiers; and his army consisted of a h
thousand men. In this strong position
attacked by the allies. The Dutch, poste
left, were thrice repulsed, and thrice led
the prince of Orange with the utmost gal
The English were more successful to th
After a most obstinate conflict, the Frenc
driven from their entrenchments, and fo
seek shelter in the woods of Sars and Ta
Villars, in leading on the troops from the

itre, was wounded; and this fatal circum-
decided the victory in favour of the allies.
rench troops made so orderly a retreat to
Valencjennes, under the marechal de Bouf-
hat the allies abandoned their pursuit. The
ndertook the siege of Mons, which having
dered in the mouth of October, the armies
nto their winter quarters.

conferences which ensued in the spring of
ook place at Qertruidenberg, but did not
> the expected accommodation. Accord-
the marechal de Villars collected a new
and proceeded to the succour of Douai,
, however, as well as several other places,
o the hands of the allies. These were the
oticeable events which occurred during the
igu in Flanders. In Spain the operations
nore important, and attracted the notice of
rope. The Spanish monarch having lost
ttle of Saragossa, was forced to retreat,
o. Madrid, and afterwards to Valladolid.
ake of Vendome hastened to his protection,
r his aid the rapid progress of the imperial
l Staremberg was checked. Scarcely three
s had elapsed after the battle of Saragossa,
the French general forced the Imperialists
eat towards Portugal, and having crossed
igus in their pursuit, surprised the town of
iega, in which he made general Stanhope,
wo thousand English under his command,
ers. On the following day count Staram-
army was attacked at Villa-viciosa. Philip
mmanded the right wing of the Spanish
; and Vendome the left. Although the

day was not absolutely won by [illegible] his [illegible]
found it prudent to retreat to [illegible].

The negociations for peace were [illegible] owed, with as little effect as before. In the mon February 1711, the duke of Marlborough sent to the Hague, to prepare for the openi another campaign, on which the death of th peror Joseph I. had not the influence which have been presumed. Louis, on his side, such extraordinary efforts, that the army h pointed to act in Flanders, under the marech Villars, was still more powerful than any o preceding ones. This army was encamped b the Sanzer, in so advantageous a position, there was little apprehension of an attack. lines extended from Bouchain on the Sc along the Sanzer and the Scarpe, to Arras from thence to Couche; and were fortified l doubts which rendered them in a manner in nable. The resources of the French general however, weakened by the necessity he was of sending reinforcements to the elector of ria on the Rhine. The contending arm mained in their respective encampments f 15th of June to the 12th of July, being separated by the Scarpe. The Frenc formed a kind of circle, which extend Arras, with its right at Mouchi-Pren, an at Duisan. That of the allies was ene the vicinity of Lens, with its right at Li its left at Henin-Lietard. The advanta sition which the marechal de Villars up gave no little uneasiness to the a particularly as a dyke had been constr

which not only prevented the working of
of Douay, but intercepted the navigation
crape below that river. The allies hav-
two unsuccessful attempts to obtain pos-
f a small fortress and a redoubt which
ded the dyke, returned a third time to
ge with eight thousand men, and carried
o posts after a vigorous resistance. Be-
ous to fortify them, the duke of Marlbo-
eamped twelve squadrons of horse, and
alions of infantry, to cover the workmen.
dge this body of troops, the marechal de
letached count Gassion, who had the ad-
reach the allies undiscovered. Having
is cavalry in four lines, he ordered the
them to attack the enemy's camp, which
e with so much impetuosity, that the de-
t of the allies was forced to retreat to the
of Douay. This enterprise was ineffec-
The duke of Marlborough, by a feint
isplayed his profound military talents,
pproached the French army within less
o leagues, prepared a great number of
as if he meditated an attack. Villars
d his forces in that quarter, in expecta-
combat; but learned with surprise that
Cadogan and Hompesch had crossed the
at Vitri, and that the duke of Marlbo-
imself was near Arleux. He decamped
whole army at day break, and putting
at the head of the troops of the royal
ld, made such haste that at noon he found
within sight of Marlborough, who had
med a junction with count Hompesch,
oreseen accident obliged the marechal to

retreat towards Cambray; and the allies c
the lines of the French army. The Frenc
torians themselves confess that this was a dis
ful retreat.

The duke of Marlborough laid siege t
chain, and conducted the operations with sc
ability, that, notwithstanding it was strong
tified both by nature and art, the trench
only been opened twenty days, when the ga
consisting of four thousand men, was for
surrender. The contending armies now s
ed; but before they went into winter qu
Villars intercepted the communication by
with Lille, Douay, and Tournay.

The operations by sea were chiefly conf
the two Americas. An English fleet, comm
by admiral Walker, failed in an expedition
Quebec; and the celebrated French nava
mander, Dugué-Trouin, in his enterprise
Rio-Janiero and Brasil, deceived the expe
of the public by a successful issue which v
naturally to be expected. He commar
squadron of seven ships of the line, six fi
and a bomb vessel, with two thousand fiv
dred troops for landing. With this force l
tured the city of Rio-Janiero, defended b
teen thousand Portuguese.

The dauphin, the eldest son of Louis
died in his fiftieth year, universally lament
left behind him the character of a good
good husband, a good father, and a v
prince. The title of dauphin fell to the lot
duke of Burgundy, who died at the com
ment of the following year, 1712, honou
the eulogies and regrets of the nation. A

new title descended to the duke of Brit-
eldest son, who being deceased at the
e years, left the quality of dauphin and
ive heir of the crown, to the duke of
ged only two years. Louis XIV. sus-
new loss in the death of the marechal
ers, who had rendered important services
ountry during a space of forty years.
ng duke of Boufflers, his son, succeeded
the government of Flanders and Hai-

g the operations of the campaign we have
n, secret negociations have been constant-
ot between the ministers of England and
by the medium of abbé Gauthier, a
political character. He returned to
with Prior, the celebrated poet, who had
retary to the earls of Portland and Jersey,
lors at the court of Versailles. The in-
s given to Prior were of a limited nature,
at he was merely authorised to commu-
e demands of England, to receive the re-
e king, and more particularly to observe
the king of Spain had delegated to his
her, Louis, full powers to act in his name.
nglish poet and negociator having reached
ibleau *incognito*, communicated the pro-
of the English ministry, and required a
al reply before he should proceed to treat.
ands of queen Anne were as follows: s
or Holland, in the Netherlands; another
mperor on the Rhine; the restitution of
had been taken from the duke of Savoy;
entire cession of the cities mentioned in
s with the allies. She required likewise

that her title should be acknowledg
the succession to the crown in the
of the house of Hanover; that D
be demolished; that Port Mahon
should remain in the hands of the
she should have the exclusive enj
traffic of negroes; that England sh
the advantages of a free commerc
that Newfoundland and Hudson's
ceded to her; that she should hav
South America; that the commer
should be secured; and, finally, t
of France and Spain should never a
The death of the emperor had en
the political system of Great B
ceasing to have the same interests
sirous to make a third attempt to d
at the expense of her men and trea
even of her glory. It was agreed
should be inviolably kept, until bo
should consent to the disclosure.

It was impossible that Louis XI
to these hard conditions, without
commerce of England the greate
to the detriment of that of Franc
of all Europe. The negociation w
at a stand; but as it was the polic
this cruel alternative, to gain time,
resolution to treat in London, an
negociator with powers which m
many of the difficulties that lay in
Menager, deputy of the city of
counsel of commerce, was choser
this very delicate and important mi
ceeded to England, accompanied

with ful wers to regulate the preliminaries of treaty. cession of Newfoundland Hudson's Bay, was calculated to destroy the commerce and the navy of France, he ht to cede the latter on any conditions, but keep the former of these possessions under restrictions, provided it would tend to restore the peace.

His arrival in London, Fr n held a conference wi s- tiated; after the usual succeeding the signature or a or prel He was afterward at nue bassador, and met with v the re- ns. There was, however, d y to become: Louis XIV. had t y ac- knowledged Anne in her quality of queen of Great ain. This obstacle, however, which would been of serious import at any other time, considered as very trivial at a conjuncture a treaty was to be concluded so necessary ance, and so desirable to England. The queen sted Menager to be the bearer of her comments to his sovereign, and to assure him that ould make every effort to accelerate the negotion. Under this favourable impression the minister returned to France. About the time marechal Tallard was released, and obtained permission to return to his native country parole. It was considered that he had contributed essentially to the first overtures of peace. e British ambassador at the Hague received ers to communicate to the grand pensionary of land, the preliminaries signed between Great Britain and France and to fix the spot where the plenipo-

would again plunge Europe in an
war. To this he was commanded t
sovereign was fully bent on conclu

The preliminaries were likewise
to count Galas, the Imperial amba
in London. He was so much enrag
port, that, with a view to kindle a
among the people, he caused them t
into English, and inserted in the
By this scandalous conduct he ha
turned the glorious edifice of peac
sented with so much spirit, that h
lowed to appear at court. The
which the negociation had been ma
the Dutch, who sent M. Buys to L
lity of envoy extraordinary, to pr
Anne to depart from the resolutions
He had instructions either to annul
tion, or, at the least, to promote a
the war, to the ruin of the new mi

which was, in the first instance, to call
s of Hanover to England, and afterwards
thither prince Eugene. The invincible
of the queen, and the failure of the ca-
ned against her ministers, at length alarm-
ates of Holland, and forced them to con-
t the congress should be opened at Utrecht
2th of January, 1712.

e preparations were making for the open-
he congress, Louis XIV. considered that
not to dread either the exorbitant de-
of the emperor, or the vain pretensions of
es general. His close connection with
Britain, and the good understanding be-
im and queen Anne, convinced him that
progress of time, the allies would be forced
cribe to the conditions which the English
y might deem equitable. The war had
rticularly oppressive to England. Por-
Holland, and the princes of Germany had
nished their contingents, which were still
rs. They could not but be sensible of
suffic ency to continue the war, without
without troops, and more particularly
t the genius of the great Marlborough.
er, although the opening of the congress
en fixed for the 12th, it did not take place
e 29th of January.

plenipotentiaries being assembled, the
conducted themselves as if they had been
to take a part in a negociation which was
sing to them. War appeared to be the
passion of this nation, which had, on former
ns, preferred its commerce to its glory, and
nen to its soldiers. It became necessary
that

that the plenipotentiaries of Great B assume an imperative tone in the Instructions were forwarded to them dium of Mr. Harley, to declare, mands they had to make were of such to the welfare of all the belligerent it was expedient either to grant them minate the negociation. The objec these demands was a security to be courts of Versailles and Madrid, t crowns should never be united. ministers were surprised when that the French ambassadors ha power to discuss this article. Loui written to the secretary, St. Jean, to renunciation which was required at the fundamental laws of the kin that he had consulted his grandson, this very interesting object. The ab now informed the ministers assem congress, that the reply of Philip ha received, notwithstanding the alterna tinuing the war under all the disa circumstances, or of renouncing th France, had been submitted to his s sideration. The negociations were until the arrival of his answer, inas allies considered the renunciation to essential point, to prevent the agg of the house of Bourbon. As Philip proper to preserve an utter silence, posed that the regulation for the s Spain, approved and promulgated in t of the *Cortes*, or states of Castille a should be received by the allies, a

y against the union of the two crowns. roposition having being rejected, and the ss being on the eve of breaking up, Louis, id a rupture, proposed, in a letter to the h ministers, another alternative, namely, i a supposition the king of Spain should to renounce to the rights of his birth, and pretensions to the crown of France, the hristian king would concert, with the queen gland, the necessary means to bring Philip h a decision as would lead to the conclusion eace which was now so much advanced.

ieu Anne, in reply, assured Louis XIV. ie should be delighted with a peace in the of which he should himself agree; and be- sirous to afford every satisfaction to the of Spain which her own interests would al- she left it to his choice, either to renounce rthright, and to preserve the monarchy of with his Indian possessions, or to surrender to secure his right to the crown of France, to receive, in exchange for Spain and the s, the kingdom of Sicily, of which he held mediate possession, and the kingdom of s, together with the duchies of Savoy, ferrat, and Mantua; and that, in the case uld himself, or any one of his descendants, ld to the crown of France, these states l be annexed to that kingdom, with the re- of Sicily, which should be ceded to the of Austria. According to this project, the of Savoy was to make an advantageous ex- of his states for Spain and the Indies.

e congress, the operations of which were ded, waited the definitive resolution of the

king

king of Spain, who at length deemed to renounce all his pretensions to th France, rather than abandon the Spain, on which he had been seate greatest obstacles, from which he had wards precipitated, and which Ve finally restored to him, in 1710, by of Villa-viciosa. When the Frenc made this communication to the co were instructed by their sovereign to the refractory Hollanders, whom no satisfy, that he could not, any mo English, allow himself to be amused position of a suspension of arms.

In the interim the season for openi paign was arrived. Villars command ders an army which Louis XIV. had strained to put on as good a foo wretched condition of his kingdom w An essential point on which he reck change of measures, and more par the general. The duke of Marlbo had been so long the terror of the co sailles and Madrid, was succeeded l of Ormond. Before, however, the lat command of the English forces, the e marle, the commander of the Batavian bombarded Arras, and having set fir the suburbs, had retired. The duke joined prince Eugene at Tournay, b press orders neither to risk a battle, offensively. Villars, who was appris orders, having relaxed in his usua afforded an opportunity to prince Eu siege to Quesnoy. The trenches l

, the siege was covered by the duke of Or-
but a suspension of arms, signed between
en of England and Louis XIV. imposed
the necessity of a new operation. He
separate from the army of the allies, both
glish troops and the foreign mercenaries in
of Great Britain.
e Eugene continued the siege of Quesnoy
much vigour, that it surrendered after a
iege of three weeks. He afterwards de-
general Grovesteins, who entered France
ead of fifteen hundred horse. Having pe-
d into Champagne, he crossed the Meuse,
zelle, and the Sarre, retreating afterwards
esbach, with a very rich booty, and a great
r of hostages. He had the audacity to
avy contributions under the very fortifi-
of Metz. This bold enterprize was pro-
e of the utmost consternation both at Paris
ersailles. It had no sooner reached the ears
ars, than, by way of retaliation, he de-
a party which advanced to the other side
gen-op-zoom, and having penetrated into
nd of Tholen, laid it waste. As soon as
spension of arms between England and
e had been published, the city and forts of
rk were delivered up to fresh English
. The vessels and gallies belonging to
XIV. remained in the port; the intendant
agistrates continued to exercise their func-
but the garrison retreated to Bergue-St.
x.

ice Eugene laid siege to Landrecy, but was
l, by the inferiority of the numbers of the
ial troops, to abandon his enterprise. The

earl of Albemarle was encamped, w
battalions, and fourteen squadrons,
lines. He was separated by the
the right wing of the army of pri
who had extended his lines from th
the Scarpe, to secure his convoys
from the attacks of the garrisons of
Valenciennes, and to cover his maga
chiennes. Villars conceived the pl
on these magazines, and of forcing
ment of Denain. He advanced as fi
lon, as if with a view to attack the
Landrecy; and the more readily to
the enemy, threw bridges across
Prince Eugene, whom it was not eas
being persuaded that he was about to
had an intrenchment thrown up bef
wing, and having posted there general
forty battalions, retired with his ri
Landrecy. By this operation he fo
at the distance of three leagues fr
Villars, perceiving that his stratage
successful, hastened to the executio
ject. In the evening he sent orde
Broglio to advance with forty squa
the bank of the Selle, and to guard
of that small river with so much cir
as to prevent the allies from being inf
march of the army. This attempt
been skilfully contrived, was conduct
dence, and attended by all possible s

Broglio attacked and forced the li
Neufville and Denain, before prince
time to throw in any succours.

n five hundred waggons laden with bread,
n the rear of the lines, and captured the
which consisted of five hundred cavalry,
nany infantry, Villars led his infantry
the entrenchment of Denain, defended by
en battalions. The allies made the most
ous resistance; but the marechal attacked
ith so much impetuosity, that after a severe
, the French became masters of the en-
ent, and refusing to give any quarter,
most dreadful carnage. A portion of the
having made good their retreat into the
were so vigorously assailed, that in their
t to escape they were drowned in the
. Of the seventeen battalions only four
d men escaped. Towards the close of the
, prince Eugence came up with fresh
and presented himself in front of the
of Prouvi, defended by Albergoti. Not-
nding he made a very impetuous attack,
so warmly received, that he was forced to
rith the loss of four battalions. The loss
French was very inconsiderable. The
cted victory they had obtained inspired
ith a new ardour, and at the same time
ed the allies how very insufficient their
were, now that the English had withdrawn
iem their protection.

chiennes surrendered to the French, after
made a most vigorous resistance. Villars
in it a hundred pieces of artillery, three
d waggons, and a prodigious quantity of
ition and provisions. So considerable a
anged the allies in the execution of their
and the Dutch, who perceived that their

vanity was no longer to be indulged, a
had ceased to be, what they had pomp
themselves, the arbiters of Europe, be
seriously forward towards a peace.
vested Douay, and the fort de Scarpe
ter was carried on the twelfth day
trenches had been opened, and the ga
prisoners of war. The sluices were
to inundate the plains, and the appr
to the city. The garrison, consisting
of three thousand men, surrendered
ration of thirteen days, on the sam
which the allies had granted to the
Quesnoy. On the day of the surrend
the marquis of Saint Fremont invest
above-mentioned. On the following
arrived, and covered the siege wit
which the victory of Denain, notwith
losses he had sustained, seemed to ha
He posted his troops so advantag
prince Eugene did not attempt to
place. The consequence was that
made a gallant, but unsuccessful defe
surrendered on the 4th of October, t
of four thousand men; and then it
marechal atchieved the most importa
haps, the most brilliant of his conqu
Eugene, when he raised the siege o
had deposited in Quesnoy all his
which Villars took possession. It
sixteen pieces of ordnance of a larg
a great number of others of a small
fourteen mortars, four or five hundr
pounds weight of gunpowder, grena
implements, and provisions of every

Notwithstanding the rigour of the season, Villars, whose ambition was not so much to conquer, to die gloriously at the head of his troops, nsidered that the reduction of Bouchain would a glorious trophy to add to those of his successful campaign. The allies had considerably gmented the fortifications, and the garrison nsisted of four battalions. Nothing could, wever, resist the daring activity of Villars, ho soon made himself master of that important ace. The sole consolation which was afforded the allies, was the capture of the fort of Kenoque, in which there were only a hundred and fty French. It was surprised by a detachment om Ostend.

At the above epoch nothing remarkable occurred in Germany; but in Italy the Imperialists et with some success. They forced the garrison f St. Philip to surrender at discretion, after a trenuous resistance of nearly two months. The ity of Porto-Ecole surrendered about the same ime. In Spain, the archduke's party kept on he defensive; and Philip neglected the opportunity of taking advantage of his superiority.

Louis XIV. who was fully bent on the conclusion of the peace, resolved, by the most vigorous efforts in Flanders, to oblige the emperor and the United Provinces to accede to the tranquillity of Europe, by their acceptance of the propositions held out to them at the conferences of Utrecht. Now that he had concluded an armistice with Great Britain, he directed his attention to his marine, and planned an expedition against St. Jago. A squadron having been fitted out at Toulon, proceeded to its destination, and landed

landed a detachment of a thousand m
of the city of Jago, the governor of
so terrified, that he surrendered the
though very difficult of access, and notw
ing there were from ten to twelve thou
on the island capable of carrying arms.
afterwards fled into the interior, acc
by the principal inhabitants, to avoid
ment of a ransom of sixty thousand d
the city and forts, the latter were blov
the commander of the expedition, and t
part of the city burned. The Dutch c
Surinam and Berbice were afterwards
fully besieged, and made to pay very he
tributions.

The differences which had arisen betw
land and France, relatively to commerc
the limits to be assigned to each of the
Amercia, having been amicably settled,
courts were ready to sign the definiti
A communication to this effect was mac
ministers of the allies. The Imperial
tentiary endeavoured, but ineffectually,
obstacles in the way. Louis consented
time to the emperor to examine the pr
made by France; but spurned at every
suspension of arms.

The states general perceiving from t
of the last campaign that a continuan
war would afford them but a feeble c
success, addressed themselves to the mi
Great Britain, to engage those of Fran
sume the conferences which had been s
terrupted. They were again taken
France demanded Lille as an equivaen
d

demolition of Dunkirk. Condé, Maubeuge, and Tournay, were excepted from the barrier which Holland required. The interests of the duke of Bavaria, the faithful ally of France, were not forgotten. The article which referred to the restitution of Tournay, gave rise to so many difficulties, as well on the part of the British as of the Dutch plenipotentiaries, that Louis was at length forced to yield.

On the 29th of January, 1713, the ambassadors concluded the treaty which fixed the barrier for the states general, and the one by which the French monarch acknowledged the succession of the crown of England in the protestant line. A short time after, a convention was signed for the neutrality of Italy, and for the evacuation both of Catalonia and of the islands of Minorca and Ivica. It now appeared that there were no further obstacles to subdue; but the emperor, and several of the princes of the empire, persisted in their refusal to accede to the proposed plan of a general peace. With respect to the treaties with Spain, and the other courts by which this plan was accepted, as the discussion with Germany might be protracted to a great length, it was resolved to conclude a peace between England, France, the United Provinces, Savoy, and the other allies. The treaties with the ambassadors of Great Britain, Savoy, Portugal, and the states general, were signed on the 11th of April, 1713. The treaty of commerce between England and France had been ratified two days before by queen Anne and her parliament.

By the treaty with Great Britain, besides the recognition of the protestant succession, Louis consented

consented to the demolition of the fo
bour of Dunkirk, and ceded in Nort
Hudson's bay and the Acadian penins
ceded to Great Britain Gibraltar and
of Minorca, granting besides very ad
conditions of commerce. Among t
which were the most honourable to q
was the one by which Louis consented
such of his subjects as had been im
account of their religious opinions.

By the treaty with Portugal, the n
the river of the Amazons was, as well
ritory situated on its banks, to belo
sovereignty to his Portuguese majesty.
Guelders was abandoned to the king
together with a part of the upper distr
nish Guelderland, the territory of Kes
bailiwick of Kreekenbeck. In return,
Prussia renounced in perpetuity to all
to the principality of Orange and its
cies. The cession of the kingdom of Sic
firmed to the duke of Savoy, with the ti

Spain and the empire having refuse
clude the peace which was so ardentl
marechal Villars was again opposed
Eugene. The latter had his encamp
Philipsbourg on the right bank of the
Villars, by a forced and secret march,
along the left bank of that river, ex
troops along the road leading from Phili
Spire, so as to deprive Landau, the ob
meditated attack, of every prospect of

The above city was invested on t
June, and the trenches opened twelve
under the command of the marechal d

ars at the same time attacked and carried the and fort of Kictersternteren. After a very inate defence, which cost the besiegers three sand men, Landau surrendered. The attack he strong city of Fribourg was next planned Villars; but before he could carry his scheme execution it was necessary to force the Im- al lines, which extended from Hornebourg to advanced works of the above place. In this mpt he made three attacks, which were gal- ly repelled by the Imperialists. On a fourth ck, however, they were so vigorously assailed the French, that they gave way, and betook nselves to flight.

This victory enabled Villars to undertake the e of Fribourg, the capital of anterior Austria. was immediately invested; and never was a ce attacked and defended with so vehement a severance. The trenches were opened on the h of September. Notwithstanding the terrible of the batteries, the besieged made frequent vigorous sorties. The place was not surren- ed until the 1st of November, when, every paration having been made for the assault, on d'Arsch, the commandant, who had retired the citadel, informed Villars that he aban- ed to him the city, with two thousand wound- and sick. Having taken possession of the ce, the marechal laid so vigorous a siege to the del, that it surrendered at the end of a fort- ht.

The war having been terminated by the reduc- n of the important city of Fribourg, it will be per to say a few words of the treaty which concluded between prince Eugene and mare- chal

chal Villars at Rastadt. It was, perha
first occasion when two generals, opposed
other at the breaking up of a campaign,
in the names of their respective sovereigns.
emperor was forced to accept of conditi
less advantageous than those he had impru
rejected at the treaty of Utrecht. Loui
sented to restore to the emperor the fort o
Fribourg with all its forts and dependencie
old Brisach with its dependencies on th
bank of the Rhine; but those on the lef
of the river were, together with fort Mor
remain in his possession. All the fortress
above and below Huningnen were to be
with the exception of fort Louis, which wa
taken possession of by France, as well a
dau and its dependencies. The electors
logn and Bavaria were to be re-established
emperor, in all their rights, dignities, and
gatives. These conditions, together with
others of less moment, were ratified by a
concluded on the frontier of Swisserland.

Scarcely had Louis XIV. enjoyed the b
of peace, when he had to lament the loss
duke of Berry, who died at Marly in May.
By his death the duke of Orleans becar
presumptive heir of the crown, after the
dauphin. On the 12th of August of the
year died queen Anne of England; and it is
what singular that on the same day of th
month of the following year, 1715, Louis
fell dangerous sick. He died on the 1st
the month of September, at the advanced
seventy-seven years, and in the seventy-
year of his reign.

s celebrated monarch was reckoned the
omest man in his dominions, and excelled
the polite accomplishments. He was mag-
ft in every thing, more especially in the en-
gement he gave to the arts and sciences.
d an inordinate passion for women; and if
een, his mother, had not taken all possible
to prevent it, would have married his first
ss, mademoiselle de Mancini, niece to car-
Mazarin. His second mistress was made-
le de la Valiere, by whom he had two chil-
mademoiselle de Blois, and count Verman-
She was succeeded by the marchioness
ntespan, who entertained a great affection
e king, but a still greater for wealth, which
passed with the utmost rapacity. In her
she ordered that her bowels should be con-
to the convent of St. Joseph. One of the
ers, on hearing this, enquired *whether she
ad any?* Her successor in the caresses of
was the duchess of Fontanges, whose cha-
was made up of pride, caprice, and prodi-
. She spent three hundred thousand livres,
en twelve and thirteen thousand pounds
g, per month.
tis next formed an attachment for madame
aintenon, whom he espoused in his ad-
l age. This illustrious female had been
d to Scaron the buffoon, and was a widow
she made her appearance at the court of
illes, where she acted a most conspicuous
The celebrated establishment of Saint Cyr
unded by her. After the death of Louis,
s constantly surrounded in her apartment
young ladies belonging to that establish-
ment,

ment, whom she instructed in the eleme
principles of religion, in reading, writing
needle-work, with a patience and serenity
were truly demonstrative of her character.
died in 1719 at the age of eighty-four years
versally lamented, and more particularly
convent of Saint-Cyr, where she had acte
a tender mother. The poor lost in her thei
benefactress. Her letters, which were pub
after her death, display a mixture of religic
gallantry, of dignity and weakness, freq
to be found in the human heart, and whic
sometimes perceptible in that of Louis
That monarch, who had had so many ch
by his mistresses, had not any by mada
Maintenon.

In his reign the French Academy of Sc
was established. The minister Colbert, th
lous patron of learning, prevailed on the
brated astronomer Cassini, to quit Italy,
place himself under the protection of the k
France, who bestowed on him, and also on
ghens, a Dutch mathematician of equal cele
a very large pension. The French Acade
Painting was likewise founded by Colbert,
with a view to the encouragement of the n
industry, ordered the beautiful canal of
guedoc to be cut. His skill in the finance
acquired him an immortal reputation.

Louis XV. was only five years of age
dolphin of the above monarch, and was in
precarious state of health. The duke of O
was declared regent, not by the states con
in a lawful assembly, but by the parlia
which he had gained over to his side by a

ise to grant the permission to make *wise remonstrances*. This privilege had been abolished by Louis XIV. at the commencement of his reign.

The first act of the regency was an edict which liberated a great number of persons who had been thrown into prison, and whose crime, or rather folly, was their persistence in not accepting the bull *Unigenitus*, which had been so long the scourge of the French nation, and the object of the ridicule of all other enlightened countries. Among these victims, it will be sufficient to name the marquis d'Aremberg, who, at the age of seventy years, was released from the Bastile, in which he had been confined for twelve years, in consequence of having, through humanity, contributed to the escape of friar Quesnel, imprisoned in the palace of the archbishop of Malines. The jesuits were, at the above time, in the enjoyment of a power, which, since the dissolution of that order, can with difficulty be comprehended. They felt how much their authority would be lessened by the edict in question; but the different means they employed served merely to confirm the regent in the resolution he had taken, to strengthen the hands of the government by every possible expedient, and at the same time to extinguish the ardour of fanaticism which they were so desirous to enflame.

A contest ensued between the dukes and peers of the kingdom, and the parliament of Paris. On the day after the death of Louis XIV. the parliament had come to a resolution, that if any one of the dukes or peers should, in giving his suffrage, refuse to be uncovered, his vote should

be passed over by the first pres
way the conclusion of the most in
examined by the first senate of t
to depend on the law which shou
ther the dukes and peers of the
sittings of parliament, should car
hand or on the head. After seve
cussions, it was agreed that the de
reserved until the majority of Lo

The disputes of the religious
jansenists and molinists, in 1717,
by the famous Mississippi scheme,
Law, the celebrated Scotch projec
lions of livres, more than two m
constituted a fund with which the
was to undertake a commerce hith
The shares were to be purchase
ment bills, or bills of the exch
plausible was the speculation, t
thirty millions of livres were in th
subscribed. At the above epoch,
was estimated at thirty-six livres ;
were in possession of government
strained to receive it at that rate
were even forced, by heavy penal
the treasury every description of
way the people were plundered of
hundred millions of livres. The
monstrated ; but the regent would

About this time a conspiracy was
him by Philip V. of Spain, at the
cardinal Alberoni, who had dra
party baron de Gortz, the Swed
Paris. It was discovered by t

conteza, who fraudulently obtained possessi
of the p of the prince of Cellamare, t
Spanish ambassador at the court of France. T
latter was, as well as his secretary, apprehend
on the following day; and the duke de Richelie
and several others of the French nobility, thro
into prison on suspicion of being accomplices
the plot.

The detention of the Spanish ambassador, w
an outrage which called aloud for vengeanc
From that moment a war was resolved on betwe
the court of Madrid, which demanded a repar
tion, and the court of Versailles, which refu
an atonement for the insult. The mareschal
Berwick, who had, by his victories, support
the tottering throne of the king of Spain, co
manded the French army, and had under h
the young duke de Liria, whose father was a
neral officer in the Spanish army. The Fren
found little difficulty in making themselves mast
of Fontarabia and St. Sebastian. By sea,
vast projects of cardinal Alberoni failed of s
cess. The fleet destined for the conquest of
cily was defeated by the English admiral, Byn
and another Spanish fleet, having on board
pretender, failed in its attempt to make good
landing in Scotland. The insurrection excited
Britany was soon quelled, in consequence of
dispersion, in a violent storm, of the Span
ships destined to throw in a supply of ammu
tion, troops, and money. These miscarriages
duced Philip of Spain to consent to a peace
the condition proposed by the court of Londo
and to these conditions was added the dismissal
cardinal Alberoni from the ministry.

The earl of Stair, ambassador from of Great Britain to that of France, h an open complaint of the infraction o of Utrecht, by the protection which forded to the pretender, the regent letter to quit France, notwithstand given him his promise to afford him his circumstances might require.

The bank established by the project his own name, in 1716, and which ha clared a royal bank in 1718, had throughout the kingdom an epidemic which led it on gaily towards its ruin, is unexampled in the history of oth This bank, to multiply its funds, and on a level with the debts it would hav found it expedient to bring into th great number of shares, or contracts, bled the purchasers to participate in it should make with its own funds, as those which would result from the s shares. The subscribers were at liber draw their funds from the bank, by t of their stock; but the essential point spire a greater confidence in the state in money. This was so successfull plished, that the *Rue Quincampoix*, in bank was situated, was thronged from night with the multitudes who came to their specie for the billets, and who co as a favour to be allowed to disencum pockets. To form an idea of the rapi which *fortunes* were made, it will suffi the following instance. Forty thousa which had been converted into a hundre

illets, and afterwards laid out in shares.
In October 1719, the immense sum of
ed and thirty thousand livres. The no
d their estates, and the ladies their
to purchase shares in the bank. All
seemed to be enriched, and in reality
some obscure individuals who amassed
A story is related of a hunchback, who
a few days, a hundred and fifty thou-
, by bending forward, and lending his
nce, which served as a desk, to those
o sign the inestimable contracts.
neanest of the subscribers was in the
of an immense nominal wealth, with
intrinsic property might be, however,
, it may readily be conceived that Law,
oncelved the project, would not be ex-
f himself. He purchased a county in
, and treated with the duke of Sully
rquisate of Rosni. By this example
were multiplied; every one hastening
his specie into paper, and to heap up
ry wealth.
or at length ceased. The old finan-
isted the bank, by drawing on it for
ns; and when those whom the regent
inate, that is, those who could not be
n to prefer paper to money, were de-
alize their property, and could not be
e eyes of the public were opened;
were uttered on every side; and the
it fell in an instant. To revive it the
ished a despotic edict, which in rea-
its death blow. It was enacted that
uld possess a greater sum than five

hundred livres in specie. The inqu
searches which ensued did not prevei
billets from becoming useless to the
possessors. Individuals who were in
possession of two or three thousand
ling a year, were under the necessity
ing their domestics, and of selling th
furniture, to procure an existence.
seen, with their contracts in the han
ing charity in the streets. The price
necessary articles of life were at th
prodigiously augmented.

As the edict above referred to mer
specie, those who were in possession
to any amount, to avoid its seizure,
into plate, and congratulated thems
address with which they had steere
tyrannical law. By an examination
of the silversmiths of Paris, it appe
less than three months they had mad
and twenty thousand dozens of silve
sides dishes, &c. the value of which
more than seven millions sterling. T
this expedient, Law, who had now b
troller general of the finances, obta
edict by which the quantity of plate
to what was indispensibly necessary f
the table, in families even of the hi
tion. Those who should possess mo
quantity were subjected to very heav
and the goldsmiths were prohibitec
cating any article of gold which s
more than an ounce.

The most terrible disaster was not
At length, on the 21st of May, 1

which Law's system seemed to have melted
cible, had been withdrawn from the royal
ry, and the bankrupted nation had no other
ndence than on the paper of the bank. It
then that the terrible edict appeared, which
uced to the one half the bills that were to be
idated in specie. The hundredth part of this
cie, however, which it would have required
reimburse the infinite multitude of state credi-
s, was not to be found. Finally, those who
heretofore believed that, in holding these
ets, they were possessed of something, at
gth found themselves to be beggars. Among
e unfortunate families, many who had con-
uted largely to the support of the poor, were
nselves reduced to the almshouse of their pa-
. Rage succeeded to consternation. Sedi-
s papers were posted at the corners of the
ets, and bills distributed in the houses. One
he latter was conceived in the following terms:
ir, or madam, you are hereby informed that
n Saturday or Sunday next, unless there
hould be a change in the state of affairs, there
vill be a *Saint Bartholomew* (a massacre).
)o not leave your house, neither yourself nor
our servants. May God preserve you from
ire. Give timely notice to your neighbours.
May 25th, 1720."

aw escaped the vengeance of the populace,
he protection the regent afforded him. The
lic were in some measure appeased when they
him expose to public sale his furniture and
tes, no less than fourteen of which bestowed
s on the possessor. Being constrained to
e France, he retired to Amsterdam, and
fr

Louis XV. was crowned at Reims in
of October 1722, and on the followin
tered on his majority. The duke d'Or
still retained all the authority of regei
the title, introduced to him, as his prim
the cardinal Dubois. After the dea
minister, who enjoyed his post a few m
the duke of Orleans took on himself th
ment of public affairs, by a constant
to which his health soon became impa
died in the month of December 1721
succeeded in his ministry by the cruc
Bourbon, the author of the second re
the edict of Nantz, which was the ear
his authority. What had already occu
reign of Louis XIV. again happened
tude of subjects necessary to the com
population of France, were obliged
shelter in other states, to which they
their talents and their industry. In

mbray, where the congress was dissolved. tered into an alliance with the emperor and rinces of the empire; and, in return, France ed an alliance with England and Prussia. aving failed in his project of marrying the to his sister, the princess of Vermondois, luke of Bourbon came to a decision in favour Mary, the daughter of Stanislaus Leczinski, dethroned king of Poland. She bore to Louis e princesses in succession, in consequence of ch public prayers were offered up in Paris and oughout France for the birth of a dauphin. leury, the king's preceptor, gave so much rage, by his presence in the cabinet, to the e of Bourbon, that his disgrace was resolved y that haughty minister, who took occasion day to shut the door against him, as he en d the apartment of the privy council. Fleury g uncertain whether this affront had not been norized by the king, retired to his country . His retreat was, however, but a momen triumph to the partizans of the duke, who ordered by the king to write to Fleury, to it his return. This humiliation was the sure age of the fall of the minister, and accord y, shortly after Fleury had returned to court, duke of Charost repaired to the apartment he duke of Bourbon, with a *lettre de cachet*, ed by the king, conceived in the following s: "I order you, on penalty of being pu shed for your disobedience, to repair to Chan lly, and to remain there until further orders." rival thus became prime minister, and shortly received from the pope a cardinal's hat,

as

as a reward of his obsequious de
the see of Rome.

The disgrace of the duke of
lowed by the abolition of a he
levied on the subject. The new
France to repair her losses tr
any innovation in her commerc
pour in new wealth. Those w
skilful administration were the
their mercantile pursuits, as
danger of seeing the honest frui
once more converted into pape
internal affairs of the nation re
violent shock they had receive
political affairs, cardinal de F
dress to conciliate the difference
between the courts of London
well as between the former of
the emperor. The Imperial a
don had dared to tax the king'
lumny and falsehood, when it a
houses of parliament, that th
connivance between the emper
Spain, to fix the pretender on t
Britain.

The next effort of the cardi
dissolve the alliance between
peror, and to prevail on the
powers to contract an alliance
portance with Great Britain an
address, the three courts ente
which was concluded at Seville
states of Holland afterwards jo

The birth of a dauphin in
tive of rejoicings, not only in F

ıe countries of Europe. The states general
ented a gold medal, of the value of fifty
ats, to the messenger dispatched to the Hague
heir ambassador in Paris on this joyful occa-
. Another medal was struck in Paris, on
:h were represented the king and queen, with
figure of the earth on the reverse, seated on
obe, and holding the dauphin in her arms.
r this figure was the legend: *vota orbis*, the
es of the universe.

Europe continued in the tranquil enjoyment of
ce until the year 1733, when the death of the
g of Poland, Frederic Augustus, elector of
ony, gave rise to new commotions, by revi-
the hopes of Stanislaus, the father-in-law of
is XV. This dethroned monarch declared
he would not suffer any power to oppose the
dom of the election of a new king of Poland,
the other hand, the emperor Charles VI. was
olved to employ his own arms, and those of
sia, to have the election carried in favour of
son in-law, the son of the deceased king of
and. Cardinal de Fleury, hesitating between
desire to preserve the peace, and his wish to
a, by a declaration of war, the reproach which
is XV. would have merited by his neglect to
ure to his father-in-law a throne which he
already possessed, betrayed an indecision
ch was fatal to the latter. To keep up ap-
ances, however, he succeeded in obtaining
claration at the diet held at Warsaw, that
of the Polonese nobility alone as were born
atholic parents could pretend to the crown;
that the primate alone, whom he had brought
to his interests, could proclaim the king

wh

when the election was over. It was fixed 25th of August, to afford time to Stanis repair to Warsaw. Having traversed G in disguise, he proceeded thither, and re for some days concealed in the house French ambassador. As soon as he mad self known, he was received by the publ the most unequivocal demonstrations o When he was about to be proclaimed in th solemn and legal manner, he was opposed partizans of the elector of Saxony, to wh the emperor had come forward. On the of the Russian troops into Warsaw, Sta retired to Dantzic. He was afterwards e to great and unmerited persecutions, with ing able to recover the crown to which he legitimate a title. During the struggle was taken possession of by the Russians.

On the following year Louis XV. ma his determination to put himself at the hea army against the Imperialists and Russian having formed an alliance with Spain and nia, and his minister having had the add engage Great Britain and Holland to ob strict neutrality, he resolved to employ hi rals in inflicting a punishment on Germany as the Russians were at too great a d from him to be made to feel the weight powerful arm. In consequence of thi lution a French army advanced towar Rhine, and took possession of Traerbach duke of Berwick laid siege to Philipsbou sixty thousand men, and was killed by a shot in visiting the trenches. After his de marquis of Asfeld took the command

, and obt d possession of the above city d 12th of June, while prince Eugene, who anded the Imperialists, was so badly sup- d by the court of Vienna, that he was forced main inactive in his fortified camp at Hell- . During the time that this French army ed its operations on the Rhine with vigour, chal Villars, who had been declared ge- issimo of the French, Spanish, and Pied- ese forces in Italy, terminated his brilliant r at the age of eighty-two years, after hav- ized on Milan. When he was in his last ies, his confessor observed to him, in the of consolation, that God had bestowed on greater favour than on marechal Berwick, had been slain by a cannon ball. "What!" d he, "did he perish in that manner? I s said that he was more fortunate than lf."

s successor, marechal de Coigni, gained two s, at the same time that the duke of Monte- the commander of the Spanish army, ob- l a victory in the kingdom of Naples, in icinity of Bitonto. The Imperialists, how- under the command of the prince of Wur- rg, surprised the camp of marechal Broglio Guastalla, and carried off a small detach- The marechal himself narrowly escaped made prisoner. In the combat of Guastalla, followed, he obtained a complete victory. ort, the successes of the French were such, the emperor sacrificed to his anxiety to king to Poland, nearly the whole of his possessions. He was glad to accept a on the best conditions he could obtain, and

it should be reverible to France,
power acceded to the famous act o
called the pragmatic sanction, which
been guaranteed by England, Holl
Denmark, and the states of the emp

At a moment when France was
Great Britain for the neutrality whi
observed in her contest with the hous
an extraordinary edict appeared, enj
English who were without employm
to quit France, on pain of being
gallies. This edict was so rigorous
that in the space of a few days th
Paris were filled with the subjects of
tain. The earl of Waldegrave, the
bassador in Paris, succeeded in mo
ordinance, which was restricted t
without any calling or profession.

From the commencement of the
two rival nations, the Genoese and

mply with this condition; and were headed by ron de Neuhof, who had contrived to have mself proclaimed king of Corsica, with the title Theodore I. The marquis of Maillebois, at the ad of sixteen battalions, of three hundred hus-, and of the troops of the republic of Genoa, ained possession of the whole of Corsica in than a month. It remained under the domi-ion of the Genoese, until the war of 1740, ich ravaged the greater part of Europe. In prosecution of that war the Austrians sub-ated Genoa, and delivered the Corsicans from thraldom in which they had been held.

On the death of the emperor Charles VI., in 40, his eldest daughter, Maria Theresa, claim-the right of succession, which the pragmatic ction secured to her, and which was guaran-ed by almost all the powers of Europe. On other hand, Charles Albertus, elector of varia, demanded the succession in virtue of e testament of the emperor Ferdinand I., bro-er to Charles V.—Augustus III. king of Po-nd, and elector of Saxony, brought forward ll more recent claims, those of his queen, the dest daughter of the emperor Joseph, the elder other of Charles VI. The king of Spain ex-nded his pretensions to all the states of the use of Austria; and Louis XV. might with ll greater propriety have pretended to the suc-sion, seeing he was descended in a right e from the eldest male branch of the house Austria, by the queens of Louis XIII. and ouis XIV. He chose, however, to be an ar-ter and protector, rather than a competitor.

Frederic, king of Prussia, proposed to Maria

year he gained the famous battle o
against the Austrian general Neuperg,
manded an army of eighty thousand m

While France, Spain, Bavaria, an
combined their interests, and prep
forces for the choice of an emper
Theresa set about taking possession of
nions of her father, and received the l
the states of Austria at Vienna. The
of Italy and Bohemia sent their deputi
the oaths of allegiance; and the Hung
lowed their example. The first act o
ministration was to declare her hus
grand duke of Tuscany, coadjutor in t
ment of the empire.

The count of Bellisle was appo
Louis XV. ambassador extraordinary
potentiary at the diet of Frankfort, ass
the election of an emperor. He was
entrusted with the command of an a

ended the Imperial throne, with the
arles VII.
r was continued, but its object was
Maria Theresa, queen of Hungary,
d before have willingly surrendered a
r vast domains, to possess the rest with
ot only preserved them, but pretended
ad a right to indemnities. France,
l been in the first instance a simple
was now become one of the principal
A war of policy, suddenly changed by
circumstances, became a war of the
which rendered it still more dreadful
e. Germany was ravaged by five prin-
es, two of which, composed of French,
manded by generals of that nation; a
Austrians, led by prince Charles; a
f English and Hanoverians; and the
Iollanders, who had at length declared
of Maria Theresa. In the interim a
rmy had been sent into Italy, to take
of the Milanese, which the queen of
refused to abandon. The grand duke,
ad, was, by the capriciousness of cir-
s, forced to allow the Spaniards a pas-
igh his dominions, and to declare his
. The duke of Modena, the doge of
ad the king of Naples, also declared
neutral.
as it was decided at the court of France
should be supported in her impotent
inst England, the marquis d'Antin sail-
rest with a fleet of twenty-two ships of
After a tedious cruise of eight months,
d to Brest without having achieved the

not decisive.

A part of the army of the marec
isle, who had returned to Versaille
porated with that of the marechal de
the other part with that of the
Noailles, who, having crossed the Rl
towards the Maine, to observe the
lish, Hessians, and Hanoverians, c
the earl of Stair, and likewise to c
and Bavaria, according to the pa
army should take. The marechal
camped on the right bank of the
greatest distress for want of provisio
The battle of Dettingen which en
which George II. of England comm
son, was fought on the 16th of June
a severe contest, in which the kin
displayed the most undaunted coura
chal de Noailles ordered a retreat.

The death of cardinal de Fleury

ed Spain in her aggressions, and had besides
ed Dunkirk in violation of the treaty sub-
; between the two nations.

the commencement of May 1744, Louis
imself at the head of his army in Flanders,
ook possession of Courtray, Menin, and
. The marechal de Boufflers made himself
r of Kenoque; and Furnes surrendered to
rince of Clermont, after a siege of five days.
XV. now made his triumphant entry into
irk. The combined army of French and
rians was not equally successful on the Rhine.
.ustrians having penetrated into Alsace and
ine. The marechal de Noailles was de-
d thither with powerful reinforcements; but
ot able to cope with prince Charles, by
the army of the Imperialists, and their al-
he English and Dutch, was commanded.
e French monarch fell sick at Metz, and
scarcely recovered when he laid siege to
burg, which surrendered in the month of No-
er. On his return to Paris he confided the
nistration of foreign affairs to the marquis
genson, whose first negociation was a mar-
he concluded between the dauphin of
ce, and Maria Theresa, infanta of Spain.
death of the emperor Charles VII. at the
mencement of 1745, gave a new turn to the
ics of all the cabinets of Europe. It was
ral to apprehend that, as the object of the
no longer existed, a general peace would
ensued; and that the queen of Hungary
d have rejoiced at the opportunity of placing
husband on the Imperial throne. The con-
was, however, proved by the event.

Louis

Louis XV., accompanied by the dauphin, set out for Flanders, where he found ma Saxe at the head of a powerful army, to were opposed the English and Hanoverians, the command of the young duke of Cumbe the son of George II., and the Dutch, manded by the prince of Waldeck. Ow the misconduct of the troops of the latter r the battle of Fontenoy, which was fought 11th of May, 1745, was gained by the F If the Dutch had supported the English, onset of the battle, and if they had pass redoubts situated between Fontenoy and A the French would have been cut off from resource, perhaps even from the possibilit retreat.

Ten days after the above victory, Tourn rendered to the French arms. Louis X the dauphin, now advanced, at the head o torious army, towards Ghent, which they r in the night time. In an instant the wall scaled, and the ramparts lined with Fren diers, who entered the city, and opened th to the rest of the army. The magistr Bruges delivered up their keys to the vic Louis, on the same day, July 22, on Oudenarde surrendered to count Low The duke d'Harcourt took Dendermo two days; and Ath did not hold out against the marquis of Clermont-Gall Nieuport shared the same fate; and the rious banners of Louis floated under the w Ostend. That city, after a very gallant ance, surrendered on the tenth day aft trenches had been opened. Having ten

erous campaign, and provided for the
f his conquests, Louis XV. returned to
lis victories were celebrated by publi
ings, and by an absurd opera, styled
le of Glory, hastily written by Voltaire,
nest of Louis's mistress, the marchioness
dour.

st revolution which resulted from the
ons carried on by the mediating powers
e, was the elevation of the grand duke
ny to the Imperial throne. Maria
queen of Hungary, came to Frankfort
the triumph and coronation of her
. By this event, France miscarried in
object of the war, that of depriving
of Austria of the Imperial throne.
15th of September of the above year,
ideric the Great of Prussia defeated the
and Saxons before Dresden, and on the
red that city. On the 25th of the same
signed the peace with Austria and Saxony.
ening the ensuing campaign, France
her object for the third time, in the
on of the war. What she now pro-
to oblige the new empress to cede the
was desirous to preserve in Italy, and
the Dutch to observe a strict neu-
Marechal Saxe was in Flanders, where
red to be altogether occupied by the
of the winter and the carnival. One
however, after having given an early
ladies of Lille, he suddenly invested
which capitulated a fortnight after, with
of nine thousand men, who as well
neral officers, were made prisoners of
war.

war. Louis XV. followed in person w
ful army, and found but little difficul
ing possession of Antwerp, which the
sidered as one of the bulwarks of the

On the departure of the French i
Versailles, the command in chief
marechal Saxe, to whom was opp
Charles, at the head of the allied troo
ter could not prevent the fall of Mo
lian, and Charleroi, which passed unc
nation of France. In the month of Oc
chal Saxe proposed to his adversary to
ter quarters, as the troops on both si
harassed since the commencement
To this proposition prince Charles
he had neither orders nor counsel to
marechal Saxe. "Well," said th
"since that is the case, I will find a
"him yield." He accordingly ord
parations to be made for attackin
on the following day. In the eveni
a play was performed in the camp.
curtain dropped, madame Favart,
tress, came forward, and addressed
in the following terms: *Gentlemen
there will not be any performance,
the battle; but the day after we s
honour to give you*, &c.

Marechal Saxe was not worse th
since the battle of Roucoux termi
defeat of the allies. They lost two
men in killed, and three thousand p
their side the French had a thousan
night alone prevented the entire
the allied army. The campaign term

e of the city of Namur by the prince of
ont.
Italy, however, the Fren lost re-
gained in Flanders. The p q n
by her treaty with the k o r a,
red herself from a da ua ,
during the winter, s reinforce
to defend the Milanese. Don Pl p,
of Spain, was in p sa of the city
, but not of the citi el. fatal battle o
nza obliged the French and nish troops
reat from that part of Italy in the utmost
ter. The state of their affairs was rendered
more critical by the death of the king of
. His successor, Ferdinand VI., did not
disposed to do for a brother by a second
age, what Philip had done for a son, and
fore recalled all his troops from Italy.
Philip was thus utterly incapacitated from
ning possession of the Milanese, the only
t, or at least the most specious one, of the
etween Spain and Austria.
e Austrians, who had been defeated in Flan-
but who were vanquishers in Italy, recovered
laces of which they had been dispossessed in
tter territory. Elated with their successes,
crossed the Var with an army of forty
and men. On their approach, the scattered
ants of the French army of Italy were re-
ng into Provence, without provisions, with-
munition, and even without implements to
up the bridges. They were closely pressed
e Austrians, to whom the terrified inhabi-
made a tender of contributions, to secure
selves from pillage. Marechal Belleisle was
sent

sent into Provence, but before his arrival islands of St. Marguerite and St. Honoré we the possession of the enemy.

Genoa having afforded an asylum to Philip, whose exhausted army occupied the fines, its inhabitants were thrown into the u consternation, by the sudden irruption o Austrian troops. The senate hastened to deputies, who were authorized to submit, name of the state, to all the conditions it please the conqueror to impose. The Au general imposed a contribution of twenty millions of livres, of which sixteen were pa draining the bank of St. George. The s pleaded its inability to pay the other eigh liens; but the empress queen ordered, no that this sum should be liquidated, but a s one raised for the maintenance of nine regi destined to keep the Genoese under subjec

The Austrians drew from the arsenal of G cannon and mortars for the conquest of Pro and forced the inhabitants to work as labo They murmured, but obeyed, until at leng Austrian officer struck one of them who w diligent in the execution of his task. This cruelty became the signal of a general revolt: t put re-sezied, in an instant, on whatever was their reach; stones, sticks, muskets, sword tools and implements of every description. the ensuing morning they proceeded to th face of the doge, where they emptied the as They soon made themselves masters of th principal gates of the city. In the interim senate sent deputies to the Austrian general instead of fighting, negociated, and retreate

s to the gate of Bisagno. The drums
t to arms; and the enraged inhabitants
nts, to the amount of twenty thousand,
y prince Doria, attacked the Austrian
he marquis de Botta, whom they put to
the head of his nine regiments. Four
Imperialists were made prisoners, and
thousand killed. Their magazines and
ipage fell into the hands of their pur-
hose who escaped did not stop till they
Savi.

mean time, the Austrians, and their
Piedmontese, by whom Provence had
ided, gave up every further idea of the
of Toulon and Marseilles, and appeared
e city of Genoa. It was intimated to the
hich disavowed having had any share in
rection, by the court of Vienna, that the
ions of livres still remaining due were to
hed, together with thirty millions for the
imperial troops had sustained. The
sand prisoners were besides to be given
n exemplary punishment inflicted on the
These hard conditions confirmed the
in their resolution to assert their inde-
, and to drive the enemy, whom they
dy forced out of the capital, from every
he Genoese territory. Under these cir-
es Louis XV. supplied the Genoese with
nd men, who were landed from the gal-
ulon and Marseilles, after having escaped
ace of the English cruisers. The duke
ers afterwards reached Genoa at the
eight thousand regulars; and by these

reinforcements the Austrians were compelled raise the siege of the Genoese capital.

In the campaign of 1747 in Dutch Flan the arms of Louis XV. were successful. He c manded in person at the battle of Lawfelt, w afforded him a complete victory; and immedia after laid siege to Bergen-op-zoom. This en prize was considered, not only by the allies, by the French, as rash and impracticable; withstanding which it fell into the hands of besiegers.

Under these circumstances a general peace negociated at Aix-la-Chapelle in 1748. The t which was accelerated by the surrender of M tricht to marechal Saxe, was signed in the m of October. By the principal articles all conquests which had been made were to be su dered on each side. The treaty of the quadi alliance was maintained, for the order of succession to the crown of Great Britain.

The latter power met with several succ during the war the events of which we have rapidly sketched. Louisbourg, which the Fr considered as the Dunkirk of America, fell u its domination. A French squadron, consi of four ships of the line, and five frigates, captured by admiral Anson off Cape Finist and another French fleet of seven sail of the having the charge of a fleet of merchant bound to the West Indies, fell into the han admiral Hawke, with the exception of a s ship.

From the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle to the mencement of a new war in 1755, there

ant occurrences in France, if the in-
e of its government be excepted. A
of taxation, established by Louis XV.
d by the clergy, and by the states of
. The members of the parliament of
exiled for contumacy, and for refusing
o one of the royal edicts. The ordi-
ials of justice were at the same time
, and replaced by the establishment of
mber. These innovations did not sub-
er, for any length of time; and the
nich had arisen between the clergy and
racy, relatively to the nomination to
were terminated by the interference of
gn authority.

commenced in 1756 was occasioned by
standing between the courts of Great
l France, respecting the limits of the
of each of the powers in North Ame-
irst act of aggression was the capture
nch ships of the line by the English
scawen. This was followed by the
eneral Braddock, on the Ohio, by the
ops. He was, as well as nearly the
is officers, slain; and the military ma-
. fell into the hands of the French.
ier affairs of less moment, between the
ding powers, took place on the North
continent.

marechal Richelieu had the command
dition which sailed to the Mediterra-
landed a body of twelve thousand
the island of Minorca, then in posses-
English. The capital, Port Mahon,
to surrender. Admiral Byng, who had

been sent to throw succours into the islan
rived too late, and was, on his return to Fa
sentenced to be shot.

A treaty between the kings of Great
and Prussia was productive of an unex
alliance between the houses of Bourbo
Austria. Frederic the Great marched a
into Saxony which he was desirous to
into a rampart against the united forces of
and Russia; and took possession of Dresd
capital. He afterwards defeated the A
army near Lovositz; and having blocka
Saxons in their encampment at Pirna,
them to surrender prisoners of war, to the
of fourteen thousand. The empress of R
the instigation of the French ambassado
an army of eighty thousand regular tro
take possession of Ducal Prussia. The
by the means of the same influence, refu
succours they had promised to the king of
and the king of Sweden, as one of the gua
of the treaty of Westphalia, declared his in
of marching a hostile army into the Prus
minions. The king of Denmark declared
neutrality. The diet of Ratisbon orde
triple contingents to be raised by each of
cles of the empire, to protect such of the m
of the Germanic body as might be opp
And, lastly, France marched into Westph
army of a hundred thousand men, un
command of marechal d'Estrées, who, ou
of attacking the Prussians, was ordered to
Hanover!

While the French arms in Westphali
crowned with success, the king of Prussia

iemia with a very formidable army, and
e to Prague. On the appearance of an
army commanded by marechal Daun,
orced to raise the siege. A junction hav-
n formed between the Imperialists and
harles of Lorraine, who had been blocked
ague with thirty-five thousand men, the
s were defeated with the loss of twenty-
usand men, in killed, wounded, fugitives,
erters.

chal d'Estrées having united his forces
se of the empress, crossed the Weser, at
e time that another French army, com-
by the prince of Soubise, took possession
es, Meurs, and Gueldre. The duke of
land, at the head of an Hanoverian army
vation, was defeated by marechal d'Estrées
iged to retreat towards Stade. Having
appointed in the succours he expected
e regency of Hanover, he was forced to
convention of Closter-Severn. The ma-
l'Estrées was deprived of his command by
igues of madame de Pompadour.

lestruction of the king of Prussia appeared
evitable. His defeat near Prague was fol-
y the surprise of Berlin, by the Austrian
Haddick, who levied heavy contributions
city. The Prussians were afterwards de-
t the entrance of Silesia; and sustained a
s in a sanguinary conflict with the Rus-
The victory of Rosbach, gained by the
monarch, intervened to give a new com-
to affairs. The defeat of the French
ommanded by the prince of Soubise was
et it rather resembled a precipitate flight

on their part, than the result of a battle. victory urged the Hanoverians to take arms they had quitted at the conventi Closter-Severn.

In North America, the English exp against Louisbourg, which had been resto the French by the treaty of Aix-la-C miscarried; and one of the most important Oswego, in the possession of the English, f the hands of the French. These successes part of France were, however, more than terbalanced by the victories of lord C India.

In the campaign of 1758, the French ament the disastrous battle of Crevelt. Ferdinand, at the head of the British and verian troops, after having forced them precipitate retreat, at length brought t action, and defeated them with a very co able loss. They were commanded by m Belleisle, from whom the highest expectatic been formed.

While France and Germany were weake a mixture of losses and successes, an Engli burned the shipping and magazines in the St. Malo. An expedition, under the comm commodore Howe, afterwards sailed to Cher and effected a landing of the troops with li no obstacle. After the immense expenses France had incurred to render that port the strongest in Europe, the English com destroyed the works and basin. They foun difficulty in the demolition of the place, t its conquest. Having carried off the gu mortars, the English squadron proceeded

of St. Lunar, near St. Malo, but not being to effect a landing of the troops, went round he bay of St. Cast. It was there that the ps were landed; but they were so closely fol- d by the governor of Britany, at the head of ge body of troops, that they were glad to re- ark, with the loss of about six hundred of their guard, who were cut off in the retreat.

he British arms were more successful in North rica, where a second and successful attack made on Louisbourg. Between five and six sand men, of whom the garrison was com- d, were made prisoners, and all the vessels in ort destroyed. The surrender of the forts of enac and du Quesne, afterwards called Pitts- g, followed. In the West Indies the capture adaloupe, was followed by that of the French ird islands; and in Africa they made them- s masters of the French settlements of Senegal Goree.

the campaign of 1759 the French carried al important posts on the Weser; but were ted by Prince Ferdinand in the memorable e of Minden. The victory was principally ascribed to the valour and steadiness of the sh troops engaged. Minden surrendered on llowing day; and the French retreated to the side of the Weser. They were pursued by e Ferdinand, who defeated them whenever opposed to him the smallest resistance.

repair their losses in America and Germany, rench projected the invasion of Great Bri- for which purpose three squadrons were l. The three frigates commanded by Thurot, having alarmed the inhabitants of Carrick,

North America and in the East Indie
agreed to negociate a treaty of peace
bourg. The negociations were, howeve
up by the imprudence of M. Bussi,
agent, who had been sent to London,
amicably the disputes relative to the
North America, a question which could
propriety be brought before the congre
many.

To prevent the loss of its establishme
East Indies, the French government s
Lally, an experienced general, to Pon
He rendered himself so obnoxious to
bitants, that he rather accelerated than
the surrender of that place to the Briti
Sir Eyre Coote, the British general, w
allow any terms of capitulation; and as t
had demolished fort St. David, Pondicher
pretty nearly the same fate. The troops
to the garrison, and the civilians belongi
French East India company, having
barked for Europe, the fortifications, v
magazines, were destroyed. The unfort
vernor, count Lally, by birth an Irishm
decapitated at Paris on a suspicion of ha
cherously delivered up the place.

In the spring of 1761, prince Ferdi
commander in chief of the allied forces, p
into the principality of Hesse, which w
pied by the French, and into Thuringe
bold manœuvre made so great an impr
the French, that they fled, and left in t
Gottingen and Cassel, where they had
able bodies of troops. Fritzar capitu
prince Ferdinand; and the marquis of

ed the fortresses in the environs. In pro-
on as the French army continued to retreat
llies took possession of their magazines.
chal Broglio having at length collected all
rces, obliged prince Ferdinand to raise the
of Cassel, and to discontinue the blockade
egenhagen. The events of this campaign
terminated by the capture of Belleisle by
nglish.

e celebrated family compact between France
pain, was dearly purchased by the latter
. In 1762 Havannah was attacked by ad-
Pocock add the earl of Albemarle, to whom
ity surrendered, together with the ships of
the port, and twenty-seven merchantmen
ichly laden. Two months after, the English
possession of Manilla, the capital of the Phi-
e Islands; but gave it up on the condition
ansom which was never paid.

the campaign of 1762, the military events
comparatively, of little importance. They
entirely in favour of the allies, with the ex-
on of the battle of Joannesberg, when the
e of Condé obtained an advantage over prince
naud. The marquis of Granby, at the head
English, distinguished himself pre-eminently
attack on the French in their encampment
abenstein. The whole of their army would
been destroyed, had it not been for the in-
lity and presence of mind of M. Stainville,
f the French general officers, who sacrificed
hole of the corps of infantry he commanded,
ure the retreat of the cavalry.

ile these military operations were going on,
gociations for peace were not neglected at
Augsbourg,

Augsbourg, where they had been c
the month of June of the above y
nitive treaty which followed was s
on the 10th of February, 1763. W
ing into any of the particulars, it v
remark, that it was as humiliating
advantageous to Great Britain.

The last epoch of the reign of Lo
may be compared to what has bee
ally and emphatically denominated
was now arrived. That monarch,
early part of his life, had been a
virtues, was so much changed by th
ot his morals, as to become insensi
to the disgrace and ruin of his state
loss of his nearest and dearest re
duchess of Parma, the princess o
count de Charolois, and the duke
eldest son of the dauphin, were sudd
off. Their death was followed by
marchioness de Pompadour, the mist
and, shortly after, the dauphin, who
endeared him not only to France, but
was attacked at Fontainbleau by
fever which soon terminated his
singular concurrence of fatalities a
united in the royal family. The dau
had never quitted the bed-side of
during his fatal illness, and had insp
lential miasmata, fell a victim to
love. It was trusted that these
would bring back Louis to a sense o
and moral duties; but, on the death
in 1768, he returned to his licentiou
at the same time suffered his su

dered by the minions who surrounded his
ne.

he duke of Parma, grandson of Louis XV.
ng expelled the jesuits from his dominions, a
ute ensued between pope Clement XIII. and
French monarch, in consequence of which the
r seized on Avignon and the whole of the
ity Venaissin. A new pontiff, however, Gan-
elli, having acted with a greater policy than his
ecessor, by the entire abolition of the society
esus, Avignon was restored to him in 1773,
ther with Benevento, and Ponte-Corvo.

fter the death of Madame de Pompadour,
is remained for several years without a regular
ress. He at length became enamoured of
emoiselle L'Ange, whom he created countess
Barri, and who was received at court with as
h pomp as if she had been his queen. She
e a greater expenditure of the public treasur es
1 all his former mistresses taken together.

t the marriage of the dauphin, afterwards the
ortunate Louis XVI. with the equally unfor-
ate Marie Antoinette of Austria, in 1770, a
ancholy accident, which seemed to be the pre-
or of their future misfortunes, happened in
Rue Royale in Paris. A fire-work having
1 let off in the *Place* Louis XV. opposite to
above street, and the populace running in
erent directions, some towards the square, and
rs towards the *boulevards*, or ramparts, where
ertainments and refreshments were given, the
sure became so great, that nearly twelve hun-
l persons were killed, and an immense number
nded and mutilated. In the midst of the

tumult a large scaffolding gave way, and bu
its ruins those who had stationed themselv
neath to avoid the impetuous flux and ref
the mob. The dauphin was so much affec
this catastrophe, of which he had been th
rect cause, that he addressed the minister
lice in the following terms: "I have le
"with the deepest affliction, the misfo
"which have happened in Paris on my ac
"The sum of two thousand crowns) two h
"and fifty pounds sterling) which the king
"me every two months for my pocket-m
"has just been paid to me. It is all I have
"disposal. I send it for the relief of the
"tunate sufferers." His benevolent exam
followed by the royal family, the princes
blood, the clergy, and all the orders of the

The disputes between Louis XV. and h
liaments terminated in the disgrace of the
Choiseul, the prime minister, and in the t
of the party of the duc d'Aiguillon, who ha
tried by the parliament of Paris for malver
in his government of Britany, and deprive
privileges as a peer of the kingdom. A ne
liament was chosen, and the members of t
one sent into exile.

The administration of Maupeou was univ
detested, on account of the dilapidations by
it was attended. Louis XV. had, at the
epoch, levied more taxes than all his prede
collectively. Such was the state of France
that monarch was attacked by the small-p
which disease he fell a victim on the 10th o
1774.

that the profusion of this monarch the first instance, to undertake the raffic of a monopoly of corn, which, ved his subjects, enabled him to sup- ravagant claims of his mistresses and It is at least certain that, at his de- hundred millions of livres in specie in his private treasury, and that their could be traced to no other source. al of the name of Beaumont, who had knowledge of the particulars of this hich account he was thrown into pri- author of the discovery. Louis XV. him an odious memory.

CHAPTER VII.

ie disastrous Reign of Louis XVI.— *id Progress of the Revolution up to the of that unfortunate Monarch.*

e a subject more worthy to be record- story than any other, it is that of a ut unoffending monarch, precipitated rone at a period of life when he might ttered himself with the enjoyment of perity, and brought to condign punish- cruel and unrelenting faction, which ugle crime to allege against him. Such e of Louis XVI.; and posterity will v it happened that a nation, celebrated

for its urbanity, and for the exercise of the m
virtues, should have calmly looked on wh
harsh a sentence was pronounced on so virt
a sovereign.

On his accession to the throne, Louis X
made choice of M. Turgot, an upright an
lightened minister, to fill the place of compt
general, to the end that the abuses which
during the late reign, crept into the admini
tion of the finances, might be remedied.
first measure of this minister was to re-esta
the unrestrained commerce of corn in the int
of the kingdom. Notwithstanding this was
with the most benevolent intention, that o
lieving the distresses of the suffering poor i
veral of the provinces, tumults ensued, w
obliged the king to hold a bed of justice at
sailles in 1775.

France having taken advantage of the dis
which subsisted between Great Britain and
North American colonies, to enable the latt
assert their independence, was on the eve of h
drawn into a war. Money was needed; an
de Maurepas persuaded the king that by th
establishment of the old parliament, the mem
of which had been exiled at the close of the
ceding reign, his edicts would be enregist
without difficulty, and his subjects engage
subscribe to the loans, and to pay the taxes w
out a murmur. Louis XVI. yielded to these
sonings, and marked out the just limits betw
his own authority and that of the magistracy

Under the management of M. de la Sa
the minister of marine, the French navy
placed on a very respectable footing. In thes

: of two years France could boast the posses-
of sixty-seven sail of the line, besides a
derable number of frigates and smaller
ls.

uis XVI. having acknowledged the indepen-
e of the North Americans, with whom he
ed into a treaty of amity and commerce, the
ıre between Great Britain and France became
table. The above treaty was in every point
ew impolitic, more especially as it antho-
the revolt of rebellious subjects against their
mate sovereign. On this occasion, as well
many others, he was very badly advised.
marquis de la Fayette arrived in America
rds the close of the campaign of 1777, and
he foundation of a reputation which was, in
vent, fatal to his happiness.

ıring the American contest the French arms
'ered the celebrity they had forfeited during
receding war. In the East Indies, Suffren,
n the West Indies, and on the American con-
t, d'Estaing, Vaudreuil, Lamothe-Piquet, and
hen, acquired a well-merited reputation by
They were not, however, able to cope with
to whom they were opposed, notwithstand-
Great Britain had to contend against three
pean powers, and her refractory colonies, the
pendence of which she was finally obliged to
re. In the land service, among the French
iors who distinguished themselves, may be
with a particular emphasis the names of
llé and Rochambeau.

e proceed now to the remote causes of the
ch revolution; and are necessarily led to the
piracy of the duke of Orleans, one of the

nuances and the parliament soon and
meet opportunity to gratify his revenge
liament having remonstrated against
posed by M. de Calonne, Louis XVI.
the registers the motives on which
France was founded. The minister
vened an assembly of the notables, a
that the expenditures exceeded the r
hundred millions of livres. His pred
Necker, endeavoured to prove that
was not imputable to him. He was
the disgrace of M. Calonne soon foll
notables were dismissed, and the c
into the utmost embarrassment.

Brienne, the new minister of finan
course to several expedients to relieve
cies of the state, and, among others
tax, and a tax on territorial proper
imposts were registered, in the pres
king, in a bed of justice; but the

n to be odious. This conciliatory
t gave so much alarm to the duke of
his fellow conspirators, who were
to accomplish the overthrow of the
ney agreed to attend the royal sitting,
n limit the authority of the ministers,
the king to convene the states gene-
k place on the following day, when
ered without bearing about his person
arks of royalty. He was accompanied
, his ministers, the princes, and the
realm. Having expressed his wish
t for the raising of the loan should be
ithout delay, the silence which ensued
y interrupted by the duke of Orleans,
ling the king with an insolent air,
mperatively whether he was present
ting, or at a bed of justice. The mo-
ng replied that it was a royal sitting,
Orleans observed, that, as the registry
was, according to his opinion, illegal,
necessary to add, for the security of
ere supposed to have taken a part in
tious, that the measure was resorted
press command of the king. To this
replied that he had done nothing
ot very legal. The loan having been
he retired."

the pretext of which the duke of
iled himself, to put himself at the head
ntented faction. At his suggestion,
ent, after the departure of the king,
at the loan was illegal, and the deli-
complete, because the votes of the
d not been collected. On his side,
the

Orleans to retire to his country seat,
lettres de cachet for the arrest of two
sellors, Freteau and Sabbatier. The
suspected of being the adviser of th
measure, which at such a moment
effervescence was highly impolitic.

Scarcely had the duke of Orleans
place of his exile, than he vented his
bitterest execrations against the king
on whose destruction he was resolved
even be at the expence of his own life
His virtuous duchess, who had been n
hypocritical promises, presented hers
XVI. and obtained his pardon. H
recalled from his exile, he procured
with the king, in whose presence he
exterior of gratitude and submissio
thorn still rankling in his bosom, he p
ardently than ever the execution of h
project.

ers of the state. This minister was
l his place supplied by Necker.
ıe duke of Orleans had directed the
gainst the court, in the hope of be-
lieutenant-general of the kingdom;
ıt of Brienne induced him to shift
The ex-minister, who was convinced
ce was owing to the inflexible resis-
parliaments, threw an apple of dis-
them and the people, which ren-
ious to the latter. He asserted pub-
parliament of Paris had refused the
post with no other view than to
burthen on the third estate or com-
general effervescence was thus pro-
under these unpromising circum-
otables were a second time convened.
ture France was a prey to a famine,
real, and partly artificial, could not
ıt the growing discontents. The in-
ıe season had in some measure de-
omise of the last harvest; and the
o the free circulation of corn, had
onopolizers to possess themselves of
l. At the head of these miscreants
of Orleans, who was the sovereign
life or death of the multitude. The
hich his own immense capital, and
had been enabled to borrow, were
ened or shut according to the dic-
llish policy.
ıd assembly of the notables, Louis
d the discussion of a very hazardous
ther the votes of the states general
lected by order, or individually.

His

His new minister, Necker, contrived to gi
unprecedented influence to the third estate.
letter to the king, the nobility proposed to
a personal sacrifice of their privileges, and to
tribute to all the imposts and charges in pr
tion to their fortunes. Had the dignified c
followed their example, the monarchy might
been saved.

The states general were opened at Versaill
the 5th of May, 1789. As soon as the thr
ders were seated, according to the presc
forms, the king made his appearance accomp
by his court. Having noticed that the du
Orleans was *modestly* seated among the de
of his jurisdiction, the king sent for him
addressed him as follows: "I am surpris
"not seeing the first prince of the blood ne
"person. It appears to me that, under ci
"stances like the present, it is your duty n
"abandon your sovereign. Why, besides, s
"you separate yourself from the princes?"
duke of Orleans persisted in his refusal; a
king gave up the point. By the political p
of associating himself with the deputies
jurisdiction, the former acquired an addi
popularity.

The speech of the king to the deputie
expressive of his benevolent intentions, and
wish to make every sacrifice to the public
The verification of the powers of the three
was productive of a very vehement discu
The duke of Orleans, whose speech was e
inflammatory with those of Mirabeau and Sy
had brought over to his side the majority
clergy; and the indiscreet measure of Neck

s stipulated that the number of the
ould be at least equal to that of the
rders conjunctively, threw the pre-
nto the scale of the former, who could
nd many adherents in the superior

noment that the deputies of the third
rmed themselves into a national as-
other orders were led away by their
rce, and the equilibrium entirely de-
ll the wise and beneficent measures
the monarch were rejected. The oath
e tennis court of Versailles, by the
:he national assembly, who had been
e greater part of the clergy, to main-
lity of rights, was productive of a
tation, to which the dismissal of M.
ished a new aliment. It would be
:o detail all the tumultuous proceed-
nsued, both in the national assembly,
the populace of the capital. It will
fore, to observe, that Mirabeau, the
:he duke of Orleans, gave the signal
)th in the assembly at Versailles, and
of his protector in Paris. Having
)rt to be circulated that the deputies
)assacred, and the inhabitants of the
)ed to all the horrors of a famine, he
the *tribune*, and demanded that the
) hom the safety of the assembly was
ould be enjoined, by a decree, to
nd that another decree should be
eclare that the minister who had been
:rited the confidence of the nation:
s were in reality a declaration of war.

The

The busts of Necker and of the duke of O were carried in triumph through the aven the palais royal, and the streets of Paris. storm thickened; and the destruction of th tile soon followed. Louis XVI. and his were mute spectators of these events. W length it was suggested to the king that he adopt some strenuous measures to quell the lar insurrection, he replied that he would low a single individual to perish in his quar

He repaired to the national assembly, and ou the representatives to aid him in re-estab the tranquillity of the state, observing, t reliance on the honour and fidelity of his su had induced him to give orders that the should be withdrawn from Paris and Ver He afterwards repaired to the Hotel de V Paris, to announce that he put himself head of his people, who might be constan sured of his paternal affection. On his pro the recal of Necker, the exclamation of *roi* was reiterated both within the assembl in the passages which led to it. It should served that the Parisians had gone out in a l meet the king, on his entry into the capita had, on the instigation of the conspirators, ed a very menacing aspect. In presenti keys of the city to Louis XVI. Baill mayor, observed that his ancestor, Heni had conquered Paris, but that Paris ha re-conquered its king. At this moment appeared to have conciliated the affections subjects.

A slight incident occurred to produce exasperation on the part of the deluded po

egiment. Flanders having arrived at Ver-
, the royal guards gave a banquet to the
, as was customary on these occasions. On
ealth of the nation being proposed, it was
ed by the guests, who were besides accused
wing insulted the national cockade. The
ars which were propagated in Paris, pro-
d a general insurrection of the populace.
women were more particularly zealous in
aiming that the nation had been betrayed;
ational cockade trodden under foot; and the
c distresses mocked by the splendid repast
by the royal guards, in such a time of scar-

This happened in the morning of the 5th
October 1789; and on the following day
ing, queen, and royal family, were forced
Versailles by the mob who had proceeded
er, and from whose violence they had a
narrow escape. Many of the royal guards
killed, and the survivors obliged to wear
ational cockade.

us was Louis XVI. brought captive, with
mily, into the capital, where he was strictly
hed. This event was the signal of the emi-
on of many of the nobility and clergy, who
aw that they had no longer any security in
ce. The monarch himself was under the
sity of writing to the different powers of
pe, to say that he had quitted Versailles *of*
n free will, to reside in his *good* city of Paris.
ving been industriously circulated that it was
ntention to make his escape to Metz, he dis-
erted the plans of his enemies by a free ac-
nce of the constitution. On the 14th of
1790, the anniversary of the destruction of

monarch to be so closely watched, th
even permitted to pay a visit to St.
this close captivity were superadded
outrages. Nothing was spoken of
trian committee, and the intrigues
by whom it was represented that all t
powers were rendered hostile to F
legislature had the insolence to sepa
race of the Feuillans from the rest
of the Thuilleries, by the means o
ribbons, with an injunction to any o
not to pass beyond that limit, to t
there might be no correspondence
the supposed Austrian committee.
situation of Louis XVI. and his famil
insupportable under all the harsh rest
were imposed, that it became absol
sary for them to break the chains
tivity. Accordingly, on the night o
June 1791, the king and royal family

claration was opposed another, addressed national assembly to the people of France, :h the king's flight was represented as an on the national sovereignty.

unfortunate monarch was recognised at St. oult by Drouet the postmaster, who pre- him to Varennes. He was there obliged to with his family, at the house of the soli- f the *commune*, on pretext of the necessity mining his passport. The detachments had been intended for his escort not hav- ched their destination, and the streets of es having been, as well as the bridge, ded, he was constrained to return to Paris is family, and to become a prisoner once

history of the legislative assembly up to morable 10th of August 1792, may be sed in a few words. It consisted of un- ; attacks on the small share of power de- to the king by the constituent assembly, denunciations against the ministers, what- ight have been the nature of their opera- This assembly was principally composed obins, by whom the butcheries of Avignon nctioned, and who bestowed an unqualified bation on all the crimes which disgraced *rated* France. The *veto* opposed by the the decrees relative to the emigrants and nconstitutional clergy, occasioned him to considerable share of the popularity he had ed after his flight; and the asylum given to migrants at Coblentz, together with the on of Pilnitz, supplied the jacobins with matter for their alarms and suspicions,

give his assent. As the sole aim of it
was to bring about the abolition of
army was disorganized, to the end
miscarriages might be imputed to the
most experienced officers in the land
vices were proscribed; and in the de
French army at Lille, Dillon, the c
was butchered by the patriots.

The incendiary speeches of the Ma
the bar of the assembly, laid the fou
the disasters of the 20th of June
mob which was then collected in th
St. Antoine, was headed by the exe
terre, and was soon joined by the l
longing to the suburb of St. Marce
occasion thirty thousand men and
sembled before the palace of the Th
which the king and royal family resid
they were in the act of forcing the
royal apartment, Louis XVI. caus

a red bonnet was put on the head of the
e execrable Santerre, who had hitherto
without side, in expectation that the
eds on which he reckoned would be per-
rushed into the queen's apartment, fol-
the most ferocious of the banditti. At
f his destined victim he faultered; and
being so crouded as to endanger suffo-
was with some difficulty prevailed on to
with his followers, by those who had
o the protection of the queen. Petion
ed the palace, and observing to the *sans-*
at, as they had begun the day with dig-
firmness, it behoved them to persist in
laudable conduct, he recommended to
withdraw. They complied; and thus
inated the events of the 20th of June.
VI. was so fully persuaded of the des-
awaited him, that in one of his pro-
s he introduced the following words:
e who are desirous to accomplish the
of the monarchy, have need of the
n of another crime, they may perpetrate
he present crisis the king will afford,
last moment, an example of courage
ude." He sent for Petion, whom he
d relatively to the state of Paris, and
ered evasively all the questions put to
uis was not ignorant that the insurrec-
to be renewed on the following day;
ayor of Paris persisted in his assertion
uillity was restored.
the unfortunate monarch prepared him-
t the throne and his existence, the jaco-
ressed, by a decree, the *chasseurs* and

 grenadiers,

grenadiers, of whom they were afraid, as v
the staff of the national guard. The measures
they pursued until the 10th of August, h
their sole aim the overthrow of the mon
During the night of the 9th the sections o
followed the impulsion given to them by
surgents of the suburb St. Antoine, and
atrocious Danton: they appointed commiss
and suspended the municipality. While t
ments of destruction were thus prepared,
XVI. took every precaution which a regar
security required. He reviewed his faithfu
guards, and the few battalions of the n
guard stationed at the palace. He coul
however, confide in the allegiance of the
The posts of the palace were tripled; and,
the inner guard, the cavalry were ranged i
of battle at eleven at night, with instruct
allow the insurgents to pass through their
but afterwards, by a sudden manœuvre, t
them to retreat by the narrow passage
Louvre. Several other dispositions were m
the old marechal de Mailly, who does not
however, to have calculated the force of
surgents. They were led on by the Mar
who were regimented, and had been joine
great portion of the national guards.

The rebels met with but few obstacles in
possession of the square (Carousal) facing
lace, where they found several pieces of ord
While they menaced the destruction of the
Roederer, procureur-syndic of the depa
entered, and declared to the king and quee
as the majority of the national guards ha
brought over to the side of the insurgen

ecource they had left was to repair to the
tive assembly, and there seek shelter from
ry of the enraged populace. They consent-
h some hesitation; and in their way thither,
he rest of the royal family, were exposed to
ost scandalous outrages. On their arrival
ng addressed the assembly as follows: "I
come here to prevent a great crime: I am
suaded that I am, as well as my family, in
fect security among the representatives of
nation. It is my intention to spend the
r here."

a few minutes Roederer appeared at the bar
assembly, with an account of the assassina-
f Mandat, the commandant of the national
, and of the palace having been forced. He
, that the Swiss guards, and all those who
cted on the defensive, had, with but few ex-
ons, been put to death. The brevity of our
forbids us to enter into a detail of the horrid
cres which were committed on the memora-
0th of August. We therefore return to the
ve monarch and his deplorable family.

ey remained in the assembly for three days, in
ox set aside for the reporters of the debates.
ng this interval a decree was unanimously
d for the temporary suspension of royalty,
nother for the establishment of a national
ention. The civil list was suspended; and
patriotic ministers, Servan, Claviere, and
nd, recalled. It was next resolved that the
es of Henry IV., Louis XIII., Louis XIV.,
Louis XV., should be taken from their pe-
ls, and converted into cannons. At length
uel, the reporter of the *commune*, appeared

at

at the bar of the assembly, and made the foll ing speech: "Nothing further remains for L "XVI. except the right of justify ing himself "fore the sovereign people. The Temple is t "assigned to him and his family as an abode; "they shall there be guarded by twenty mei "be furnished by the sections. As all "friends are traitors, they shall not be all "to keep up any correspondence. The st "through which they are to pass shall be "with the soldiers of the revolution; and "greatest punishment will be to hear the c "mations of *vive la nation, vive la liberté.*" king and his family were instantly conducte the Temple.

At the epoch of the massacres in the priso the commencement of September, the pop proceeded to the Temple, with the head o murdered princess of Lamballe on the end pike. One of the commissaries, addressing self to Louis, beckoned him to the windo witness, as he said, a curious spectacle. H stopped, however, by the colleague of this creant; and his sensibility was thus spare view of so ghastly a sight. The above mass as well as those of Versailles, were executed an atrocity which fury alone could not ha spired. Their object, which had been coolly culated, was to strike a terror in the Fr which should prepare them for the murder of sovereign.

He was now, together with every part of h mily, strictly searched, and deprived of penk scissars, and, in general, whatever might have directed to the aim of self-destruction. Thi

ficient to intimate the approaching fate
aited him. On the 11th of September
mayor of Paris, Chambon, visited the
to inform him that he was no longer to
lged with the society of the dauphin. He
s deprived of his best consolation.
it the middle of September Louis and his
were immured in a tower which had been
y insulated from the rest of the building.
ndows were barricadoed, and the light al-
o penetrate in no other way than through
w opening at the top, by which the air was
admitted. In this cruel captivity, the
g monarch was deprived, by the merciless
saries of the commune, of pens, ink, and
His pencil even was taken from him; but
allowed to retain his books. On the 21st
bove month, Manuel came to announce
the establishment of the republic.
acobins and cordeliers having laid aside
n particular resentments, united to con-
destruction of Louis XVI. He was in-
ed at the bar of the convention, con-
y to a report made on the 6th of Novem-
a commission of twenty-four members.
the crimes alleged against him, he was
of having supplied the enemies of France
ney; of being the author of the war waged
French territory; of having conspired
the liberty of the country, &c. &c. Suf-
say that his reply to each of the heads of
ou was delivered with firmness and dig-
nd that, whatever was the degree of cul-
attached to himself, or to his advisers, his
ble enemies were fully bent on his death.

Having

Having demanded a counsel to draw
fence, he withdrew into the hall of c
to wait the reply.

The Orleans party, and the jacobins
Robespierre, in the expectation that
have been condemned on that day, had
a bed for him in one of the apartments,
not consent that council should be assi
Their opinion was, however, successf
bated. The unfortunate monarch ha
led back to the Temple, made choice
and Tronchet, two celebrated counsell
advocates. On the refusal of the former
take the office, Malesherbes was nomin
stead. M. de Seze, a young student i
became in the event their coadjutor.

On Christmas day Louis XVI. mad
and on the following day was conduct
convention. His justificatory discourse
read by M. de Seze; and he was agai
to the Temple amid the maledictions of
lace. Nothing particular occurred
14th of January 1793, when it was
the convention that *Louis Capet* had h
of a conspiracy against the liberty of
and had made an attack on the gener
of the state. Secondly, it was vote
primary assemblies should not be co

the ambassador of Spain, the other from fenders of the king. Relatively to the first, der of the day was adopted; and it was de- that the advocates of Louis should not be until after the result should have been pro- d. A paper signed by the monarch, who esirous that an appeal should be made to ople, was rejected in the same way.

all the demands which Louis XVI. made e convention, after his fatal sentence had read to him, two only were granted, namely, he should have a private interview with a whom he would name, and another with mily. His tender and affectionate adieus be better conceived than described. We therefore briefly state, that the 21st of Ja- , 1793, was fatal to a sovereign, who, how he may be taxed with weakness, was not d of talents and accomplishments. His bit- enemies have done homage to the benevo- of his heart. Alas! had he possessed the ss of character which would have enabled o stem the torrent of faction and mutinous ntent, he might still have been seated on the e of his ancestors.

e occurrences which led to his tragical end interrupted the course of the political and ary transactions, of which the following is a retrospect. The partition treaty, as it is d, between the courts, was signed in the h of July 1791, and on the following month reaty of Pilnitz was personally signed by the ror and the king of Prussia. The article e latter treaty, which particularly related to ce, purported that effectual measures should

be

be concerted for the maintenance of the ex
treaties with that nation; and that, if ever
presentation to that effect should fail of su
the concurrence of all the European p
should be demanded. As it was impossibl
the situation of the royal family of France s
not involve that power in a dispute with th
peror, on account of his nearness of cons
nity with Marie Antoinette, the French anti
ed the blow which was meditated against
by a hostile decree passed in the month of
1792. It was followed in a few days by
claration of war published against Fra
Brussels; and in the month of July of the
year the Austrian manifesto appeared. Two
manifestoes were shortly after published by
sia. The French princes who had quitted F
made their declaration in the month of Aug

While a part of the courts of Europe wer
preparing hostilities, and the others wa
their progress with a lively interest, the F
made two successful invasions of the Au
Netherlands. On their side the great a
the allies entered France, and took posses
Longwi on the 22d of August, about whic
the marquis de la Fayette, feeling a remo
conscience for the part he had taken in the
lution, as well as a deep concern for the
ings of the royal family, came over to the
with a part of the staff of his army.

The French general Dumourier was a
time strongly encamped at Grandpré, wh
had the mortification to learn that Verdu
been treacherously delivered up to the
His outposts were repeatedly attacked, bu
succes

lly. The post of Croix-au-bois was, forced, and as his army was reduced to ousand men, who had to contend against usand Prussians and Austrians, together dy of enraged emigrants, he was forced . It required all his skill to prevent the rout of his troops, who were seized with error. He now proceeded to occupy of St. Menehould. Towards the latter ptember the important fortress of Thion- besieged by the allies. It was gallantly by general Wimpfen, who, in a success- , seized on the magazines and military of the besiegers.

urier having been joined by generals inn and Beurnonville, the combined army l in his pursuit. His position having been tred by the king of Prussia, several co- ere put in motion by the allies, for the f the heights of Gizancourt. Repeated es ensued, but nothing decisive was ef- n either side. The combined forces were d within sight of the strong post occupied ourier, whose army was joined by nume- ds of volunteers.

llied troops, encamped in the sterile part rovince of Champagne, suffered so much ine and disease, that their camp became of desolation and death. The Prussian , after having twice sent his adjutant- with propositions to general Dumourier, l with his troops.

ench, under general Custine, having made tion into Germany, in a few weeks made es masters of Spire, Worms, Metz, and

Frankfort. These events accelerated the evac
of Verdun by the Austrians. Savoy was lil
invaded by the French general Montesquic
whose approach Chamberri surrendered. T
putes between the French and the little Re
of Geneva were settled by a treaty which
highly displeasing to the French governmer
deputies were sent from Paris to arrest g
Montesquiou, who was so fortunate as to m
escape. While this was passing, general Ar
at the head of the army of the Var, took
sion of Nice, Montalban, and Villa Franc
having been afterwards defeated at Saspell
forced to retreat from Castillon, he was sus
of treachery, and sent prisoner to Paris.

The duke of Saxe-Teschen, governor g
of the Austrian Netherlands, having join
army of the Imperial governor general Cla
and the Austrian forces being strongly entr
on the heights of Jemmapes, Dumourier c
a resolution to attack them. Having, early
morning of the 6th of November, dislodg
enemy from a small village in the vicinit
general attack was made at noon. The firs
of the Austrian redoubts having been c
Dumourier charged the enemy's cavalry
gave way. The second stage of redoub
carried with great impetuosity; and the Au
forced to retreat after a very vigorous d
The conquest of Belgium followed this ve
portant victory. General Clairfayt, who h
assumed the command in chief of the A
forces, after having spent nearly two mon
retreating, took up his position on the righ
of the Rhine.

C

CHAPTER VIII.

he French Revolution from the death is XVI. *to the Treaty of Amiens.*

ELIN, the French ambassador, hav- ceived an order from the English go- quit London, the convention sent gociator, Marat, who was no sooner over, than he was obliged to re-em- ews of the death of the king of France ady reached England. War was de- reat Britain and Spain soon after; example was speedily followed by

er was ordered to invade Holland, d to general Miranda the siege of He himself laid siege to Breda, the f which was followed by that of Gertruidemberg, and Williamstadt, is employed in the blockade of Berg- ie British army commanded by the k landed in Holland, and recovered t from the hands of the French. The obourg surprised the advanced posts nch army before Maestricht, and anda to raise the siege of that place. was in consequence commanded to enterprise against Holland, and to all his forces so as to be enabled to prince of Cobourg. He was forced

to order a general retreat at the close of the batth of Nervinde, fought on the 18th of March, not withstanding he had at the onset been flattere with the prospect of a complete victory. He wa afterwards defeated near Louvain; and by thi victory on the part of the allies, Belgium was re covered from the French.

In proportion as Dumourier approached France his enemies, the jacobins of Paris, became mor bitter in their hatred towards him. As he ha threatened to march to the capital, to protect th Girondins, and the party headed by Danton three commissioners were sent to sound his inten tions. On his side he negociated with the Au trian generals, to secure for himself a retrea He quitted Tournay, for the purpose of drawin nearer to France, and having broken up the cam of Maulde, took up his residence at St. Amand His plan was to possess himself of Lille, Valen ciennes, and Condé, there to proclaim the con stitution of 1791, with the re-establishment, the monarchical form of government; but in th attempt he failed. While he had thus plac himself in a very delicate and hazardous positio four conventional commissioners, accompanied b Beurnonville, the minister of war, came to h camp to notify to him that he was to repair i stantly to Paris. Well knowing the fate whi there awaited him, he caused the commissione to be arrested, and delivered them up into t hands of the Austrians. They were afterwar exchanged for the daughter of Louis XVI. T defection of Dumourier, and of a part of his arm followed this event.

The French army was rallied, and p aced und

and of general Dampierre, who made ctual attempts to force the allies to dis- the blockade of Condé. He fell in an ich was undertaken with this view: and of Saxe Cobourg remained, in a manner, spectator of the discomfiture of the rmy. It is thought that his inaction ioned by the truce he had made with r.

same time that these disastrous events ounced to the convention, advices were of the unfavourable posture of affairs in ngo, and of the surrender of the island a to Great Britain. The Spaniards had part of Roussillon, with an ardour and e which were not expected from such a in la Vendée an insurrection had been y the priests. The army of revolters ected had assumed the title of the ca- ny, and rallied in the name of God and It was headed by the nobility; who migrated there in the same degree as in parts of France.

is a plot had been formed to murder the s, as well as the greater part of the depu- had not voted for the death of the king. hery was to have been carried into exe- the 9th of March, 1793, but was resisted n, and several other jacobins, who con- e measure as too precipitate. They cre- vever, a revolutionary committee, which ect their purpose in a more gradual way. ean time they declared themselves in a permanent insurrection against all the f the republic, whatever might be their

denomination. Robespierre and Danton obt
a decree by which all the *sans culottes* were
armed with pikes and muskets at the expen
the rich, who were themselves to be disarm
suspected persons. A forced loan by whicl
were to be progressively taxed was superа
together with several revolutionary taxes,
were levied in the departments, at the will
commissioners of the convention. The *max*
was proposed by the *commune* of Paris, bu
jected until a more convenient opportunity.
interim, the shops and warehouses of the g
in the capital were, on the suggestion of M
plundered by the populace, who did not, hov
take the advice of that monster, to hang up l
their doors several of those whom they thus r
with impunity. The instigator to these atr
was denounced, and tried by a revolutiona
bunal, chiefly composed of his own crea
The necessary consequence was that he w
quitted, and again took his seat in the assen

His disciple, Orleans, or, as he stiled hi
Egalité, was not equally fortunate. As s
the convention learned that one of his son
been an accomplice of Dumourier, he was arr
His sons who were still in France were c
watched at Marseilles. The Bourbons wer
nished from the territory of the republic
the *ci-devant* duchess of Orleans confine
fortress in Normandy.

Such were the first essays of the *mounta*
in the convention, and of the jacobins in
club. The *commune* of Paris having, at t
stigation of the execrable Hebert, declared
in a state of *permanent* insurrection, several

sc

ons followed its example. The insurrection
he 31st of May was the inevitable result of
e detestable measures; but the decisive blow
not struck until the 2d of June. On the lat-
day, the sections, headed by the ferocious
riot, repaired to the convention, and by their
is twenty-nine of the most virtuous and dis-
ested members of the convention were put
r arrest. Several of them made their escape
the departments, where they found the inha-
its prepared to revolt against the tyranny of
acobins. The city of Nantes declared in
favour, as did likewise that of Caen, where
republican general Wimpfen had his head-
ters.

n the 11th of July, Marat, the execrable
at, was assassinated by Charlotte Corday, a
ig lady belonging to an ancient and respecta-
amily inhabiting Caen in Normandy. She
seen the proscribed deputies who had sought
uge in that city, and their details inspired her
the resolution to rid the world of this odious
it. Having with some difficulty obtained the
view after which she so ardently longed, she
d him busied in taking a bath. While she
ed him in recounting the names of the fugi-
leputies who were concealed in the place of
iativity, she drew her knife, and plunged it
s heart. Thus perished one of the most de-
ble monsters the revolution had engendered.
heroic Charlotte Corday was guillotined a
lays after, with circumstances of peculiar
arity.

ie new constitution was adopted towards the
of June 1793, at which time the disturbances

took

took place at Lyons which laid the all the horrors that were subseque that city. Marseilles also declared ranny of the jacobins, and sent a to Avignon, to proceed from then afford succour to the besieged inha were encountered and defeated b taux, who speedily made his app gates of Marseilles. Such of the were royalists, or, as they were ralists, were desirous to oppose t having been forced to yield to the fled to Toulon, which had been ta of by the British forces. That c doned by them at the close of the

In la Vendée the insurrection formidable than in the south. Th an unsuccessful attack on Nantes, three to four thousand of their bes withstanding fifty thousand rep marched against them, they obtain portant victories, one of which wa thousand soldiers of the *royal* army against nearly forty thousa alists.

Near the Pyrrenees the rep equally unsuccessful. A Spanish a into the French territory, and sei tant fortress of Bellegarde, togeth of Collioure.

Condé surrendered, in the mont to the prince of Saxe Cobourg, af of four months. The siege of Va preceded by the defeat of the Fren

amars was forced by the allies. On this oc-
n the duke of York distinguished himself
y, at the head of the British troops. Under
circumstances, so perilous to France, ge-
l Custine was ordered to quit the army of the
e, and to take the command of that of the
h. His camp was forced, and the surrender
alencieunes followed. Such was the situation
rance in the autumn of 1793.

he committee of public safety was established
solate France by the most horrid butcheries
persecutions. Danton withdrew from the
ention, and left all the power in the hands of
espierre, Collot d'Herbois, Billand-Varennes,
thon, and St. Just. Their first act of autho-
was to apprehend all suspected persons, and
y them by revolutionary committees, the pow-
of which were so unlimited, that they could
ily seize on the four-fifths of the population
rance. One of their earliest victims was
ral Custine, whose murder was followed by
of Marie Antoinette of France, the wretched
w of Louis XVI. She had suffered during
e months all the horrors of a close captivity
e prison of the Conciergerie, from whence
was led before the revolutionary tribunal.
perished on the 16th of October, 1793, having
ived her husband nearly nine months.

er death was followed by the destruction of
Girondin party, forty of whom were brought
re the revolutionary tribunal, and twenty
rs, who had fled, outlawed. In the number
ose who were guillotined, was the celebrated
sot, by whom the faction was headed. L
u, the minister for foreign affairs, was al

wards executed as the friend of B and ano ther minister, Claviere, stabbed himself in hi prison. Mademoiselle Roland, a lady celebrate for her virtues and talents, and daughter of th minister of that name, was the next victim of th revolutionary committee. The majority of th proscribed deputies had sought a shelter at Bor deaux, which was in a state of revolt. That cit having, however, been obliged to submit to th jacobin government, several of them were reco nized, and put to death. Petion and Barbaro not having been able to find an asylum, the bod of the former was devoured by the wolves. Th latter had wandered so long without sustenanc that he had scarcely a vestige of life remainin when he was discovered by his implacable pers cutors. The celebrated Condorcet was hunti out in his concealment; but had time to swallo a dose of poison by which his punishment w abridged.

The monster Orleans was brought up to Pa from Marseilles, and tried. He smiled at h condemnation, and made but one request, whi was that his punishment should not be delay until the following day. On his way to executio he braved the insults of the multitude, who contemptible idol he had so long been; and p rished without the smallest remorse of conscienc At this time the progress of the butcheries of th revolutionary tribunal observed an augmenti ratio. Bailly, who had been mayor of Paris the commencement of the revolution, and who mathematical acquirements are well known, w executed in the field of Mars near Paris, aft having spent two dreadful hours i his w thith

her. This refinement of jacobin cruelty was
wed by the murder of the ex-minister Duport
ertre, and the eloquent Barnave. Several of
most distinguished members of the constituent
ably shared the same fate.
he committee of public safety sent a new army
la Vendee, with instructions to deliver up
wretched country to fire and pillage. These
uctions were so faithfully executed by the
nandant, Rossignol, that in a letter to the
nune of Paris, he stated that he had set fire to
he mills, with the exception of one which
aged to a patriot. The inhabitants were
ned in by four armies, against which they
but a weak force to oppose. At a moment
a they were thought to have been dispersed
annihilated, they suddenly made their appear-
, and fell on the republicans, whose columns
cut in pieces. They now crossed the Loire,
having been joined by many of the inhabi-
of the neighbouring departments, made
selves masters of several important posts, and
ated all those who had been imprisoned for
ical crimes.
ritany and a great part of Normandy being
l with the royalists who had acquired the de-
ination of *chouans*, and whose system of war-
was to wait in ambush for the unsuspecting
ny, Carrier, one of the most atrocious mon-
of the revolution, was sent to Nantz. He
e spared neither age nor sex: the aged, the
m, infants even, were his destined victims.
pretext of removing them from one prison to
her, he caused them to be bound together, and
arked in boats, so contrived, by the means of
a valve

at the head of an army chiefly co
sants. It has been calculated tha
Vendée cost the French more me
sacrificed by the warfare with the
of the continent.

The city of Lyons surrendered
October, 1793, after a long and
during which, and the bombardm
horrors were committed by the
convention, who massacred all th
nese they found without the walls
which followed the surrender exc
imagination can picture to itsel
cannibal barbarity. It is impos
Collot d'Herbois in the hellish d
he resorted to torture his victi
colleague, Couthon, affixed his ma
which were to be demolished, he
of cut-throats, at the head of wh
ment of the revolutionary army

execution r who a at the guillotine. A new mode ccordingly adopted. On the followin day ty-nine individuals, bound two and two, v orted to the *place des Bretteaux*, to be shot. ne signal having been given by Collot d'Herbois, the guns, loaded with grape-shot, were discharged. Those who were not killed by the fire, were dispatched by the muskets of the soldiery, and their bodies thrown into the Rhone. This butchery was succeeded by another similar one of a hundred and eight victims, the greater part of them young men of good families, who had been purposely escorted to Lyons from the armies in which they were engaged in fighting the battles of their country. At the end of five months nearly six thousand persons had perished.

The recovery of Toulon by the French was followed by the retreat of the army commanded by the duke of York from before Dunkirk, and by the surrender of Maubeuge to the republican arms. On the other hand, not only Strasbourg, but the whole of Alsace, was exposed by a decisive victory gained in that quarter by the Imperialists.

On the 1st of June, 1794, the French fleet commanded by admiral Villaret-Joyeuse was defeated by lord Howe, who, notwithstanding he had under his command a fleet of an inferior force, captured six of the enemy's ships of the line. Another of their ships was sunk in the action, which conferred an immortal honour on the British arms by sea.

The iniquitous law of the *maximum* had rendered the situation of the capital precisely similar to

that of a town exhausted by a long siege. Before day-break the streets were filled with multitudes of distressed women and children, ranged in long files before the doors of the dealers in the different articles essential to their existence. The tradespeople considered the sale of their commodities to be tantamount to a pillage; but were forced to sacrifice their property to their personal safety. The inhabitants of the environs trembled when they brought their productions to market. The public places were deserted; and this was likewise the case with the quarters which had been formerly inhabited by the favourites of fortune. On their hotels were inscribed the words *national property*, to point out that they had been the abodes either of emigrants, or of the victims of the revolution. In the provinces the same picture of misery was exhibited.

The department of Vaucluse, having Avignon for its capital, had for four years been exposed to all the horrors and calamities of the revolution under the domination of Jourdan, stiled *the cut-throat*. He was succeeded by another monster named Maignet, who, with a view to the exercise of an uncommon vengeance, caused the tree of liberty to be cut down at Bedouin, one of the most flourishing towns in that quarter. On this pretext, the above place was set fire to, and sixty-three of its inhabitants sentenced to perish by the guillotine. The majority of those who survived fell a prey to misery and despair.

Joseph Lebon was sent to inflict a punishment on Arras, the place of nativity of Robespierre. The revolutionary commission which was there established performed its hellish functions with such

uch a rapidity, that in a few days there was not o be found a single house in the most spacious treet of the above city, belonging to which sevel individuals had not been guillotined. Nearly ine hundred persons perished in the presence of his monster, who was seated in a balcony during he executions.

Among the magistrates who were immolated, was the respectable and virtuous Malesherbes, the atrepid defender of Louis XVI. Forty-five members of the ancient parliament of Paris, thirtyhree belonging to that of Thoulouse, thirty farmers general, and twenty-five of the most opulent merchants of Sedan, perished about the same ime. Madame Elizabeth, the sister of the unortunate Louis, was brought to trial at the instigation of Billaud de Varennes. She was sentenced to suffer death by the guillotine, notwithtanding it was impossible to substantiate a single harge against this virtuous and exemplary female. The executions were now multiplied to such a legree, that eighty persons were frequently conveyed to the place of execution in the same ehicle. To cite the names of all the illustrious ictims who fell, would far exceed our limits, and would at the same time present too horrid a picure of human depravity.

Three weeks before the event which was to deiver France from the most atrocious of tyrannies, Robespierre absented himself from the committee of public safety. The storm which hovered over his head, had left him no other partizans than his execrable associates, Couthon and St. Just. The members of the convention who had hitherto been on his side, and had supported him in all

his sanguinary proceedings, were for the greater part decidedly against him, and were consequently marked out for his vengeance. At length, on the 26th of July 1794, Robespierre appeared at the convention, and made a speech, in which he announced the speedy destruction of all those who were obnoxious to his measures. This speech was the signal of a general insurrection against him. On a proposition being made that it should be printed and sent into the departments, a violent opposition ensued, in the course of which the tyrant was called on to name the members whom he accused. On the morning of the memorable 27th of July, Saint Just, in his endeavours to vindicate Robespierre, was interrupted by Tallien who, to put an end to the divisions that subsisted in the assembly, demanded that the mysterious veil which covered the conspiracy of Robespierre should be entirely removed. He declared that he had, on the preceding day, been present at the debates in the jacobin club; that he shuddered for his country; that he had witnessed the formation of the army of the new Cromwell; and that he had provided himself with a poignard to terminate his own existence, in case the convention should not have the courage to pronounce a decree of accusation against Robespierre. He demanded that the sitting should be permanent, and that Henriot, the commandant of the armed force of Paris, should, as well as his staff, be put under arrest. This proposition was decreed, together with the arrest of the commandant and principal officers of the national guard. Tallien now drew the attention of the assembly to the speech made by Robespierre on the preceding day;

and

d repeated by him in the evening at the jacobin
b. Luchet, one of the members, demanded
at he should be instantly arrested; and a decree
arrest was accordingly passed against him, his
unger brother, and his accomplices, Couthon,
. Just, and Le Bas. They were ordered to
ithdraw, and the meeting dissolved.

At seven in the evening the sitting was resumed,
d the members of the municipality and depart-
ent of Paris ordered to the bar. The arrest of
curiot-Lescot, the mayor of Paris, having been
creed, the president announced that the jacobins
d invested and taken possession of the com-
ittee of public safety. One of the members
ted that Henriot had effected his escape, and
s paraded by the populace in triumph. Another
ought the news that Robespierre had been con-
cted by his partisans to the commune-house,
d had been well received by the municipal
icers. They were, as well as Henriot, out-
wed, and Barras appointed to the command of
e national guard. The barriers of Paris hav-
g been shut, and other precautionary measures
ken, it was announced that Robespierre and all
s accomplices had effected their escape. They
re declared to be in a state of outlawry. The
ferent sections of Paris took the oaths of alle-
ance to the convention.

The door of the commune-house, where the
nspirators were assembled, having been forced
en, Robespierre attempted to destroy himself
th a pistol, the discharge of which fractured his
w. Le Bas blew out his brains; and Couthon,
o had sought refuge beneath a table, stabbed
mself with a knife, but not mortally. The

Sentence of death was pronounce
spirators on the afternoon of the fo
They were conveyed to execution su
a populace intoxicated with joy.
culprit suffer greater torments than t
by Robespierre. On the two suc
eighty-three of his accomplices, chi
of the commune of Paris, were exec

In the month of March 1794, the
more powerful than any Europe had e
on any former occasion. France al
allies, had levied upwards of a mill
ing men. Pichegru commanded the
north, and Jourdan that of the
Meuse. On the other hand, the
visited the scene of war in person, t
troops. The prince of Saxe Cobourg
the fortifications of Valenciennes, auc
up considerable works near Courtra
The protection of that part of mariti

d on with so much activity, that the place
ndered at the expiration of ten days after
renches had been opened. This was the
h fortified place which the Austrians had
ered on the French territory. While they
red themselves that the acquisition of two or
victories would conduct them to the capital,
were kept on the defensive by the republican
s, whose attacks were so concerted, that the
rialists could with difficulty discern the point
which they were directed. On the 26th of
l the French entered Courtrai, and menaced
n, to the succour of which Clairfayt marched.
as defeated; but returned a few days after
e attack of Courtrai, in front of which he
r up several commanding batteries. The re-
can troops made a sortie, and charged the
y with so much impetuosity, that they dis-
d them from their advanced posts. Clairfayt
hus obliged to retreat a second time, and de-
led reinforcements to disengage West Flan-
from an incursion which would expose a
part of the Austrian army. The aulic coun-
as thus forced to defer the execution of the
of an offensive campaign, and eventually to
unce it altogether. The French were thrice
lsed in their attempts to cross the Sambre; but
more successful in the passage of the Maese.
hort, the events of each day evinced the
cy of the plan of the French council of war,
ded by Carnot, to keep the Austrian army
ted up in its new conquests, and between the
fortresses by which they were protected.
ie prince of Saxe Cobourg resolved to make
at effort to disengage West Flanders, and
shifted

shifted his head quarters to Tournay. The
commanded by general Clairfayt was augm
to twenty-five thousand men; and that und
command of the duke of York, by whom
to be seconded, was still superior in point o
bers. The prince of Cobourg, who wait
success of their combined operations, c
Tournay with the flower of the Austrian
Such powerful forces enabled the Austrian
to resume the offensive operations, with a
persuasion that the body of French troops
occupied Courtrai, and the one which it
Menin, would be forced to lay down their

The duke of York set out from before C
on the 17th of May, and took possession
the posts to the right extending from Lille
place. General Clairfayt crossed the Lys a
wick and Commines. Pichegru, who was
of these movements, prevented the junc
the two armies, and kept up a communi
with Courtrai by skilful manœuvres. I
himself at the head of the detachments of
which had retreated towards Lille, and m
against the duke of York. The British a
noverians maintained their positions for a
derable time, but were at length overpowe
numbers, and forced to retreat, which th
with great regularity. All their artillery and
equipage fell into the hands of the French
two thousand of their troops were made pri
The duke of York retreated with his a
Tournay. General Clairfayt crossed the Ly
returned to the position he had before oc
on the heights of Thielt, whence he was e
to menace Courtrai, and to protect Ypres.

ch, under general Pichegru, were
h great loss in an attempt to take
ssault. Clairfayt having quitted the
:cupied, the French general Souham
ards Ypres, and gave him battle.
ists were defeated, with the loss of
uipage, and Ypres capitulated soon
Flanders was thus open to the re-
it was not the scene where the de-
of the campaign were struck.
vas opened, the movements of the
nded by general Jourdan, did not ap-
been concerted with those of Piche-
vo indecisive actions near Arlon, ge-
u, who had been opposed to Jour-
on to Charleroi, the siege of which
ie latter general, having left behind
arrisons, set out with an army of
id men, and, after a very rapid and
, was met by the prince of Saxe
o actions were fought on the banks
, the result of the first of which
d Jourdan to recross that river after
ied a considerable loss. After the
eroi was invested by the French,
ed on the 25th of June. The me-
of Fleurus was fought on the fol-

an army was commanded by the
bourg, the right being led by the
nge, the left by general Beaulieu,
e by the prince of Lambesc. It
forced by the garrisons of Valen-
ecy, and Quesnoy, and was about
nd strong. Jourdan's army was
still

General ...
day-break, but his troops ...
before the trenches with great loss
ing continued their efforts for n
French retreated with order a
Jourdan had, however, powerful r
serve for a fourth attack. At six
he advanced with the flying arti
troops that had not hitherto been
ordered a charge to be made throug
extent of the line. It was execute
impetuosity, that the left wing of
broken. The prince of Cobourg
treat, which was conducted with
The second conquest of Belgium
was the result of this battle.
Condé, Quesnoy, and Landrecie
after a slight resistance made by
commandants. Luxembourg also
the French.

A scarcity in Paris, in March

ision of the hall, where they formed into a national assembly, and enacted obnoxious and revolutionary measures: , however, subdued, and their leaders condign punishment.

15th of July the emigrants were de- r an unsuccessful attempt to gain a Quiberon. They had obtained pos- a fort, from which they were driven ublican troops. Many of the royalists eir escape; but the gallant count de perished at the head of many others. esided at their execution.

was signed with Spain in the month of which time nothing particular occurred th of October, when an attack was made vention by the jacobins. A desperate ued, which lasted for several hours un- h the rebels were mastered by Barras, ie command of the armed force of Paris. 26th of the above month the conven- issolved, and replaced by five directors, ncil of five hundred, and a council of he following are the names of the mem- omposed the directory: Barras, Rew- liere-Lepaux, Letourneur, and Carnot. of peace had been signed in the spring ve year, between France on the one l Prussia and Tuscany on the other, d the electorate of Hanover followed le of the above powers. The French enabled to make more powerful efforts y, where they had two strong armies. Dusseldorf by assault, and laid siege to Berg and Mantheim soon after fell into their

In Italy the hostilities were renew
in the season. The battles of Loano
were unfavourable to the French,
loss of eight thousand men in killed
ers, were forced to retreat towards Sa
ever, the Imperial general De Vins
to obtain possession of the fortress
on account of the refusal of the Gen
him a passage through their territory
to retreat, and to allow the Frenc
themselves of several fortified places
of the magazines he had collected.

In the West Indies the events of th
in 1795, favourable to France. Dur
ceding campaign, Guadaloupe, a
Prince, in St. Domingo, had fallen in
of the English. The former place wa
taken possession of by Victor Hugu
mented an insurrection in one of th
lonies, Grenada. He likewise succe

Oosterberg, in that island, surrendered to the
ish arms. The capture of Manar and Malacca
owed. In the month of September, the impor-
settlement of the Cape of Good Hope fell
the hands of the English.
n the Mediterranean the British admiral, Ho-
n, captured two French ships of the line,
withstanding the superiority, in point of num-
, of the French squadron he attacked. Ano-
British admiral, Cornwallis, with only five
s of the line, and two frigates, maintained a
ning fight in the channel against thirteen French
s of the line, and a considerable number of
ates. Such was the gallantry of his conduct,
he obliged the enemy, so superior to him in
e, to tack, and give up the pursuit. Three
nch ships of the line were captured a few days
r by admiral lord Bridport.
the campaign of 1796, in Italy, the French
ps were led by Bonaparte. The Imperialists,
er general Beaulieu, attacked the important
of Voltri, which they carried; but were re-
ed at Montenotte, where two thousand of their
ps were made prisoners by the French. The
les of Milessimo and Dego were still more
l to them. They lost fifteen thousand men
illed and prisoners, together with the greater
of their baggage and magazines. To retrieve
allen reputation, the Austrian general, Beau-
, carried the village of Dego by a sudden and
epid charge; but was driven from thence by
superior fortune of Bonaparte. The Sardi-
troops, commanded by general Provero,
ng met with repeated defeats, the king of Sar-
a was reduced to the necessity of concluding
ry disadvantageous peace with the French.

the Austrians; but they at length made
sage good. The brave but unfortunate
after the discomfiture of his troops, th
self into Mantua. That place was, aft
actions of less moment, blockaded by th
It would be needless to recount all thei
and successes during the above campai
shall therefore confine ourselves to th
result, namely, that a revolutionary s
disseminated throughout every part
and the Cispadane and Transpadane
established on the ruins of the Austria
ment in that territory.

In Germany, the French arms were n
successful, notwithstanding they obtai
advantages at the commencement of
paign. Generals Moreau and Jourda
crossed the Rhine, the Imperialists w
powered in three different actions, the
which enabled Moreau to take poss

; obtained by the Imperialists on that
as followed by another near Wurtz-
Jourdan was forced to retreat towards
, with the scattered remnants of his

brated retreat of Moreau followed
s, and was conducted in a masterly
a confers more credit on him than he
acquired by repeated victories. He
ral in his retrogade march; but was
ollowed up by the gallant Archduke,
close of the campaign the French
ut one post on the right bank of the

course of the above year, the Dutch
of Demarara, Isequibo, and Berbice,
possession of by Great Britain. The
nd of St. Lucie was surrendered to
in the month of May; and soon after
t. Vincent and Grenada fell into the
.

ch made an ineffectual attempt to cap-
pe of Good Hope, and for this purpose
squadron of two sail of the line, a ship
r guns, another of forty-four, and four
ls of inferior force. This fleet anchored
h bay, where it surrendered, without
tion, to the British fleet, commanded
Sir George Keith Elphinstone. The
forts Negombo and Columbo, soon
the English in possession of all the
tion of the island of Ceylon. The
essions of Amboyna and Banda likewise
d to Great Britain.

rt Elliott, the viceroy of Corsica, per-

 ceiving

ceiving that the greater part of the Italian ports were shut against Great Britain, the commerce of which necessarily suffered in proportion, projected an attack against the island of Elba. The town of Porto Ferrajo surrendered by capitulation in the month of July; and the whole of the island passed under the domination of Great Britain.

In the month of October the island of Corsica was evacuated by the British forces, who had not only to contend against a French detachment of troops sent from Leghorn, but against the natives who were resolved on being again united with France.

An expedition under general Hoche sailed for Ireland in two divisions, one of which was obliged by stress of weather, to return to Rochelle, with the loss of one of the ships, the Scevola, which foundered. The second division, consisting of eight two-deckers, reached Bantry Bay, where it remained for three days, but was at length driven off the coast of Ireland in a gale of wind. By this disastrous expedition, the French lost no less than three ships of the line, and three frigates, without the smallest prospect of effecting the purpose on which they were bent, that of effecting a disunion between Great Britain and Ireland.

In the Italian campaign of 1797, the Imperialists were the first to attack, but were defeated on the heights of San Marco, and at Rivoli where four thousand of them were obliged to lay down their arms. These events were followed by the surrender of the Austrian detachment commanded by general Provera. This disaster led to the entire defeat of the army commanded by

rial general Alvinzi. The city, of
a long and obstinate siege, fell into
the French, who carried the war into
ritory, which was speedily subju-
treaty of Tolentino, which followed,
renounced all claim to Avignon
ty Venaissin, relinquished the lega-
gna, Ferrara, and Romagna, and
besides, the statues and pictures, the
which had given so high a celebrity

uke Charles having been appointed
command, the Austrians again took
t retreated as soon as the French
put in motion. The latter crossed
nto, and brought the enemy to ac-
n. The battle terminated in the de-
nperialists, who fled, and left behind
ion of their baggage and artillery.
a, the French general, Joubert, ob-
ictories over the Austrians, and se-
mmense magazines at Brixen. The
radisca, by general Bernadotte, ren-
ench masters of all the Austrian pos-
the Alps to the sea. The Austrians
efeated at Tarvis, and made over-
e, which were followed by a suspen-
for nine days. The treaty of Leo-
, by which it was stipulated, that
should renounce, in perpetuity, his
Austrian Netherlands, and should
the Cisalpine republic. It was set-
Rhine, the common boundary be-
o nations, should be freely navigated
h.

The campaign in Germany was s
prosecuted by the French, until the n
of the treaty of Leoben, which prod
pension of arms between the respectiv
ders.

The republic of Venice having beer
the French, general Augereau, at the
army of twenty-five thousand republi
possession of the city of Venice, and s
forts and arsenal. By the treaty of C
mio, signed by the Emperor and the
public in the month of October follo
city, with its continental possessions, to
the islands of Istria and Dalmatia, an
atic isles, fell to the lot of Austria;
French reserved to themselves the
Corfu, Zante, Cephalonia, St. Maur
and a part of Albania.

The British admiral Sir John Jervis,
for some time blockaded Cadiz with fi
of the line, brought to action off Ca
cent a Spanish fleet of twenty-seven s
line, commanded by admiral don Jose
dova, and, with so very inferior a forc
a most brilliant victory, from which r
capture of two Spanish ships of a hu
twelve guns each, and two others of
guns.

The Dutch fleet under admiral de V
ing put to sea from the Texel, was en
by the British admiral Duncan, on t
October, off Camperdown. The B
was composed of seven ships of seventy
each, of seven of sixty-four guns, a
fifty gun ship. The Dutch fleet consis

enty-four guns, five of sixty-eight
f sixty-four; two of fifty-six; two
and two of forty-four; besides eight
smaller vessels. The Dutch admiral
l to the British admiral's ship, and
great gallantry for upwards of two
was well supported by a part of his
sserted, in the midst of the conflict,
iral Storey, who commanded the con-
hip, the Vryheid, struck to admiral
nat of the Dutch vice-admiral, to the
iral Onslow, and, besides those, two
three others of sixty-eight guns, two-
r; two of fifty-six; and two others of
force, fell into the hands of the Bri-
nder.

onths of June and July Cadiz was twice
by a British squadron commanded by
l Nelson. This operation had a con-
fect on the city, and was also calcu-
oy the shipping; but did not lead to
: result.

xpeditions were undertaken by Great
nst the colonies of France and Spain.
of Trinidad, belonging to the latter
itulated in the month of February,
:e been in possession of the English.
ts against Porto Rico and Teneriffe
ccess.

lish ministry made another attempt to
ud for that purpose Lord Malmsbury
ppointed ambassador. As this mea-
t attended by the wished for result, a
was published by his Britannic ma-
hich the obstacles constantly opposed

by

by the government of France to a reconciliatio were energetically pointed out.

The plan of the conquest of St. Domingo w abandoned by the British, in consequence of, t impracticability of throwing in sufficient suppli of men to combat, not only the French troops that island, but also the numerous bodies of n groes who had taken up arms, and were led b by their gallant countryman, Toussaint L'Ou verture.

The congress of Rastadt assembled on the 1 of January 1798, to settle the disputes betwee France and the Germanic empire. While the di cussions were spun out to an immoderate length an event occurred in Italy which endangered th safety and very existence of the See of Rome Joseph Bonaparte, the French ambassador in th Papal capital, had long fomented disturbance among the populace, who at length became m mutinous and rebellious to the government, th the Papal troops were ordered to act again them. They were assembled in great numbers i front of the palace of the French ambassador and in a struggle between them and the military a French general, Duphot, was slain. On thi pretext general Berthier invaded the Roman ter ritory, which he entered with a formidable army The castle of St. Angelo, in which the pope an the majority of the cardinals had sought shelter surrendered on the first summon; and the tree o liberty was planted by the populace in front o the capital. The Roman republic having been proclaimed, the French general Berthier made h public entry into the city.

The Egyptian expedition having been planned by

iaparte, with the consent of the French di-
r, the armament sailed from Toulon on the
May, 1798. Nearly forty thousand veterans
had been embarked, together with an im-
quantity of ammunition and military stores.
st enterprise was an attack upon the island of
, which surrendered on the 12th of June,
feeble opposition. It was indeed rather
y treachery, than by force. On the 30th
above month the French fleet anchored off
ndria. The troops having been landed,
lace was carried by a siege, with but a tri-
oss on the part of the French. After se-
ictions, in which the Mamelukes and their
ers were constantly defeated, Bonaparte
his entry into Grand Cairo, which opened
es.

e naval action of Aboukir, so glorious to
itish arms, was fought on the 1st of August
above year. Admiral Bruix, who com-
d the fleet employed to convoy the French
to Egypt, lay at anchor off Aboukir, with
en ships of the line, and four frigates. The
ommanded by the British admiral, Sir Ho-
Nelson, consisted also of thirteen ships of
e, and a ship of fifty guns. The superio-
point of metal was on the side of the
h, they having one ship of a hundred and
y guns, and three of eighty, while all the
line of battle ships were of seventy-four
each. Notwithstanding the French fleet
chored as near the shoals as possible, the
h admiral, by a bold manœuvre, brought
ips, with the exception of one which got
nd, between the enemy's vessels and the land.

The

eighty guns, and seven seventy-fou
Another French ship of seventy-fo
burned. Thus terminated the eve
battle of Aboukir!

It was followed by a new confede
France, on which, and the subsequen
it had a marked influence.

The Turks declared war against
republic in the month of Septemb
emperor of Russia, with the same
formidable preparations both by se
The Neapolitan troops entered the Pa
in November, to attack the French;
feated at Civita Castellana by the re
neral Rampionet, who forced them
Rome, of which they had taken posse
king of Sardinia, by whom the conf
been joined, was reduced to the humil
sity of abdicating his throne, on whi
alone he could avoid being sent

: could prevail on but few of the peo-
in his standard. With the feeble re-
ts he could collect, he marched to Cas-
re he obtained an advantage over the
to oppose his progress. He now ad-
ards Tuam, but was met at Ballina-
column of British troops commanded
nt-colonel Crawford. After a short
contest, his detachment surrendered
prisoners of war. The rebellion was
r subdued.

lition having been planned by Great
the destruction of the canal of Bruges,
ral Coote was charged with this enter-
effected a landing near Ostend. He
n burning several boats, and destroying
ates; but the troops under his command
stress of weather, been prevented
barking, were forced to yield to the
mbers of the French who had been
and were made prisoners. The British
against Minorca was more successful.
uart, with a small force of eight hun-
obtained possession of that island,
ained a triple force of Spaniards. Ano-
h expedition against Ireland, was in-
and the Hoche of eighty guns cap-
British squadron.

ommencement of 1799 the French took
of Naples, which was declared a repub-
bout the same time a revolution was ef-
he little republic of Lucca, which abo-
aristocracy, and assumed a popular
vernment. In Germany the campaign
d by the defeat of the French general
Jourdan

their career by the Imperialists, who
advantage over them in two action
The Russian general, Suwarrow, was
in his operations, that the allies were
enter Milan. The French now ev
Roman and Neapolitan territories. T
which had befallen their generals
M'Donald, brought about a counte
in Tuscany, which abolished its dem
of government. Modena was captu
French, who were attacked and defeat
lies in three actions on the banks of t
In consequence of these defeats Turin a
fell into the hands of the allies. The
the French garrisons of Alexandria
followed.

In the month of August Holland
by an Anglo-Russian army. The firs
sent thither was commanded by the ge
crombie, and was no sooner landed tha

highness, the duke of York, reached about the middle of September. After ctions, which were fought with doubtful he country being found to be no longer and the invading army having been disd in its expectations of being joined by rity of the Dutch, a negociation was enn with the French general Brune, in con- of which the combined English and Rusy evacuated the Batavian territory.

arte, who after the subjugation of Egypt, trated into Syria, was checked in his vicareer by the memorable defence of St. cre, to which he laid siege. His failure ccasion was chiefly ascribable to the ourded to the besieged by Sir Sydney Smith, he intrepidity of a few British who had ded from the fleet. The return of Bona-

France soon followed this miscarriage. ve speak of the revolution he effected will be necessary to touch on the operahe British in different quarters. The caperingapatam, in the East-Indies, was fol- the surrender of the Dutch settlement um, which was achieved without a single fired. In several naval actions Great Brimanifested her superiority on the ocean. nduct of the directorial government of ad been marked from its earliest estat by a system of rapine and fraud which ught France to the eve of a civil war. ed loan, and the iniquitous law which the persons, and confiscated the property lations of emigrants, had completed the ness of the subjugated French, when a

Jourdan. A treaty having been entere
between Great Britain and Russia, the tr
the latter nation took the field. The diss
of the congress of Rastadt was marked
assassination of two of the French ministe
strange mystery still hangs over that event

In their progress in Italy the French mad
selves masters of Tuscany; but were chec
their career by the Imperialists, who obtai
advantage over them in two actions at V
The Russian general, Suwarrow, was so suc
in his operations, that the allies were enal
enter Milan. The French now evacuat
Roman and Neapolitan territories. The di
which had befallen their generals More
M'Donald, brought about a counter rev
in Tuscany, which abolished its democrati
of government. Modena was captured
French, who were attacked and defeated by
lies in three actions on the banks of the T
In consequence of these defeats Turin and B
fell into the hands of the allies. The surre
the French garrisons of Alexandria and
followed.

In the month of August Holland was i
by an Anglo-Russian army. The first exp
sent thither was commanded by the gallant
crombie, and was no sooner landed than the
evacuated the Helder. Nine ships of wa
three Indiamen, lying at anchor, surrend
the British admiral Mitchell. The Briti
Russian troops, who had penetrated into the
try, were attacked a few days after by the c
ed forces of France and Holland, whom t
pulsed. The second expedition, comman

al highness the duke of York reached
about the middle of September. After
actions, which were fought with doubtful
the country being found to be no longer
and the invading army having been dis-
ed in its expectations of being joined by
rity of the Dutch, a negociation was en-
to with the French general Brune, in con-
e of which the combined English and Rus-
y evacuated the Batavian territory.
parte, who after the subjugation of Egypt,
etrated into Syria, was checked in his vic-
career by the memorable defence of St.
Acre, to which he laid siege. His failure
occasion was chiefly ascribable to the sup-
orded to the besieged by Sir Sydney Smith,
the intrepidity of a few British who had
ded from the fleet. The return of Bona-
France soon followed this miscarriage.
we speak of the revolution he effected
will be necessary to touch on the opera-
the British in different quarters. The cap-
Seringapatam, in the East-Indies, was fol-
y the surrender of the Dutch settlement
am, which was achieved without a single
g fired. In several naval actions Great Bri-
manifested her superiority on the ocean.
onduct of the directorial government of
had been marked from its earliest esta-
it by a system of rapine and fraud which
ught France to the eve of a civil war.
ced loan, and the iniquitous law which
the persons, and confiscated the pro y
olations of emigrants, had completed
dness of the subjugated French, wl a

sudden revolution effected by Bonaparte on th 9th of November, 1799, overturned the directory and set up the consular government, at the hea of which he placed himself. His first measu was an ineffectual attempt to treat with Gre Britain. In the pacification of la Vendée he wa more successful. Relatively to Egypt, the treat of El Arisch, by which the French consented t evacuate that country, was not acceded to by th British ministry.

The difficult passage of the French army o reserve, commanded by the first consul Bonaparte over the mountain St. Bernard, was followed by the entry of the French into Milan, and by the re-establishment of the Cisalpine republic. This event leads us to the memorable battle of Marengo, which procured a peace to the European continent. The Austrian general Melas had disputed the field against the French with a most obstinate courage, and had thrice forced them to fall back and retreat, when general Desaix came up and decided the battle in favour of the republicans. This valorous officer was slain. By the armistice in Italy, which was concluded two days after, a considerable number of fortresses were delivered up to the French. The definitive treaty of peace between Austria and France was concluded on the 9th of February, 1801.

In the month of May, 1800, Genoa was bom barded by a British fleet. The fort and island o Goree surrendered about the same time to a smal British squadron: and in the month of Septembe the island of Malta passed under the dominatio of Great Britain. Two expeditions to the coas of Spain, one against Ferrol, the other agains Cadiz, terminated unsuccessfully.

nvention for an armed neutrality, directed
Great Britain, was entered into by Russia
eden; and afterwards acceded to by Prussia
nmark. In return an embargo was laid
close of the month of January 1801, on
ssian, Danish, and Swedish ships in the
of Great Britain. To exclude the British
from the navigation of the Elbe, the Danes
d to the measure of the temporary pos-
of Hamburgh, at the same time that the
ns seized on Hanover. These hostile pro-
gs gave rise to the battle off Copenhagen,
ch the British Admiral Lord Nelson made
rous attack on the Danish line of defence.
tion was continued with unabating severity
ir hours, until at length the British admi-
spare the further effusion of blood, pro-
an armistice, which was acceded to by the

The Swedes next seceded from the
rn alliance; and shortly after a convention
ned between Great Britain and Russia.
r was proclaimed by Spain against Portugal
month of February 1801; and in the month
ril following, a Spanish army, headed by
ince of peace, invaded the Portuguese ter-

By the treaty of peace which followed
n the two powers in June, Spain obtained
ovince of Olivenza. Portugal shortly after
her peace with France. Her example was
ed by the king of Naples.

British expedition against Egypt reached
stination at the commencement of March;
part of the reserve, commanded by major-
l Moore, landed on the 8th of that month.
hole of the army having been afterwards

landed, moved forward on the 12th; and o
following day the French were brought to ac
and forced to retreat. The castle of Ab
surrendered to the British on the 18th; a
the 21st was fought the ever-memorable l
which gave a new lustre to the British arms.
circumscribed limits will not allow us to
into the details of this action, which termi
in the defeat and discomfiture of the French.
gallant veteran Sir Ralph Abercrombie,
mander in chief of the British forces, fell.
loss of the French has been calculated at
thousand men, with many of their principal
cers. That of the British amounted to a
thirteen hundred, in killed, wounded, and
ing. The capture of several inferior posts
followed by the surrender of the cities of
and Alexandria to the latter; and these succ
led to the evacuation of Egypt by the Frenc

The above event, and the successes of
Britain in the naval campaign of 1801, led t
negociations for peace between that powe
France. By the definitive treaty of Amiens,
was signed on the 27th of March 1802,
Britain ceded all the possessions and colonie
had acquired during the war, with the exce
of the Spanish island of Trinidad, and the I
possessions in Ceylon. The result of the ag
disement of France, and of the immoderate
tion which sways those by whom she is at pr
governed, it will be the task of future histo
to describe.

NAVA

NAVARRE.

E Navarri, or inhabitants of Navarre, are
a people of considerable antiquity, but the
of their name is lost in doubt and obscu-
Navarre lies between Gascony, Bigorre,
on, Castile, and Biscay, and comprehends
rrences within its boundaries. Enjoying
ellent climate and a salubrious air, it pro-
a sufficiency of corn for the subsistence of
abitants, some choice fruits, and delicious
The rivers, though not large, furnish excel-
ish, and the mountains are covered with
ful woods, which shelter abundance of

inhabitants are characterized as a manly,
roportioned, and valiant race, jealous of
rivileges, and attached to their ancient
ns. Often has their blood flowed in repel-
ne aggression of their neighbours, or in
g intestine broils. Against the Moors they
xerted themselves with intrepid resolution;
eir conflicts with that ferocious people first
them, it seems, to submit to something
regular government for the general pro-
1.

ut the year 758 of the Christian æra, died
a hermit, named John, who having retired
the world with four disciples, erected a

chapel in honour of St. John the Baptist, on a mountain near the city of Jacca. The fame of his sanctity being widely spread, his funeral obsequies were graced with a numerous assemblage of the people, among whom were no fewer than six hundred gentlemen. Whether they resorted thither through religious zeal, or whether the meeting was concerted by some who foresaw that a popular assembly might be easily converted to forward their own views, is unknown; but certain it is, that the chief men of the country, taking this opportunity to descant on their common sufferings, from the rage and cruelty of the Moors, and to point out the glory and happiness that would arise from throwing off their yoke, the Navarri, by one consent, elected a gentleman named don Garcia Ximenes, of the ancient blood of Spain, to be their chief; who, eager to prove himself worthy of their partiality, led them against the Saracen infidels, and defeating them on several occasions, wrested Ainsa from their hands.

A. D. 753.

On the demise of this prince, his son don Garcia Inigas obtained the sceptre, which he swayed with vigour and prudence. He extended his territories as far as Biscay, received homage from the court of Arragon, and at his death left his dominions to his son don Fortuno Garcia, who has been highly celebrated both for his valour and his virtues. He was present in the famous battle of Roncevaux, in which Charlemagne was defeated, and in which his brother-in-law Azuar count of Arragon lost his life. Don Fortuno is said to have been at last slain in a battle which he fought with the Moors

A. D. 802.

ave been succeeded by his son don Xi-
arcia, in whom the original line became
nd an interregnum ensued, during which
us code, entitled "The Laws of Sob-
as formed.

magne having finally made great pro-
the side of Spain, according to the cus-
he times, appointed counts in all the
ble places which he had reduced; but
em, named Aznar, having revolted from
ndant Pepin king of Aquitaine, seized
almost impenetrable mountains which
frontier of Spain towards France; A. D.
ast entering into a compromise 837.
overeign, died in his cause.

Sancho, the brother of the deceased,
minal subjection to the heirs of Charle-
xtended his territories in such a manner
te part of Arragon and Navarre to Sob-
ut the precise limits of his government
ace of his residence have not been re-

He appears to have been a prince of
lities, but at the time of his death, his
ity was in the utmost danger of being
med by the power of Charles the Bold.
Garcia Sanchez succeeded his father in
r of his age, and at a time when his re-

for courage and conduct was A. D.
ablished. Observing that the 925.
were too much embarrassed to
: him, he devoted his time and attention
and to adorn his kingdom. With this
erected several fortifications, repaired
wns, and built others; and extending
nions rather by wisdom than force, ar-

rived at a good old age, with the love and e
of his people.

His son, don Sancho Abarca, possessed
ties equal to his rank and to that conjunctu
affairs when he was raised to the throne.
after his accession, the Moors invaded some
neighbouring provinces, and the king of
varre, perceiving that he was indirectly attu
entered into their defence with animation,
defeated the aggressors with great slau
The war, however, continued for many
under Almançor, vizier to the king of Cor
who was a most inveterate enemy to the Chr
name, and who, after exercising the most b
rous cruelties on the people of Castile, Leon
Catalonia, advanced against Pampeluna, th
pital of Navarre. From the excellent di
tions the king had made, here the infidels
with the first decisive check; and were fi
obliged to retire within their former bo
The Christian princes, henceforth, sensible
advantages of unanimity against the commo
generally made a common cause, which g
ally tended to the downfal of the Moorish p
in Spain.

After reigning twenty-four years, this C
A. D. tian defender sunk into the grave,
994. was succeeded by his son don G
Sanchez III. surnamed "the Qua
from a violent shaking with which he is s
have been seized before the commencem
an action. This, however, appears to have
purely a nervous affection, arising from a
of spirits, for no man was
fear whenever the engagement grew warm
conju

ith his allies, he gave the Moors
or several signal overthrows; and
courage of the Christians, abated
fiery spirits of their enemies.
er praise may be due to this prince
nd a politician, historians are much
ard to his general temper and gov-
rnor. It seems, however, that he
excess, and that, smitten with the
of his time, he founded several ab
rusted the education of his son don
abbot of the monastery of St. Sal-
ok care to infuse into his pupil, not
s of religion, but maxims of good
our, which he afterwards success-
s a king, and which gained him the
"the Great."

is reign by entering into a A. D.
with the house of Castile, 1001.
uted not a little to his in-
glory. He next swept the vallies
and Ribagorça of the infidels, in
isos he met with the most zealous
the aboriginal inhabitants.
secured his dominions from exter-
about regulating their internal con-
gan with reforming the monks, or
fessors of religion in general; and
some pious and learned men from
, he added the force of their ex-
influence of his own endeavours.
der of the last heir male of the
la, he became legally entitled to
ty, in right of his wife, of which
e took possession, and regulated

tion to support the dignity to which h
advanced.

Scarcely, however, was he seated on the tl
before he found several competitors, or
ready to dispute his title; yet, with singul
dress, he extricated himself out of his di
ties, partly by the lenitives of negociation
partly by force of arms. His reign indee
a series of great and noble actions; and
supporting and establishing the independe
his kingdom, he died in peace at Pamp
and was buried in the cathedral church o
A. D. capital, equally lamented by his sul
1150. and by the princes with whom h
formed alliances.

About this period, the crusades was th
demic madness both of kings and their subj
and Thibault had scarcely taken possession
new kingdom before he set out on an expe
to the Holy Land. To this wild scheme h
probably induced, rather in consequence
vow made by his father, than from the sugge
of his own reason. He risqued too mu
abandoning his kingdom before he could c
lidate his power, to make such an undert
desirable to any man of sense; and nothin
the blind devotion which at that time was p
the see of Rome, could have protected his
nions during his absence, from the attacks
vals and competitors. The papal anath
however, were sure to be fulminated against
who were inclined to take any advantag
man engaged in such reputed holy enterp
and to the dread of these, Navarre ow
tranquillity, during the crusade in which it
as engaged.

conduct of Thibault in the Holy Land
owed on all hands to entitle him to praise.
prudence, he brought off a part of the
ted thousands who had assumed the badge
cross; and at his return, he was received
atulation by his subjects, by whom he was
irds sincerely beloved.
predecessors had bounded their views of
ement by erecting fortresses, churches, and
ts; but don Thibault was ambitious to
ice elegance and magnificence, as well as
His admirable natural genius had been
ted by an excellent education, and travel
larged his views and meliorated his heart.
ive to the duties of his station, at the time
ned most to neglect them, he brought with
om the east not only experience, but a num-
valuable fruits which he naturalized in
re. These were some of the advantages
attended the crusades in other countries as
this, and which in some measure compen-
or the loss of blood and treasure that were
fusely expended by the different Christian
s.
iculture, in particular, found a zealous
in Thibault, which hitherto his subjects
actised so rudely, that the soil and climate
njustly blamed for what was in reality the
of ignorance, or want of application. He
ilt some palaces which still remain no con-
ble monuments of his taste; and formed
example, the nobility began to assume a
polished character, which soon rendered
re the most brilliant court in Spain
epting some unpleasant squabbles arising

from priestly pride and ambition, which were abetted by the see of Rome, the reign of Thibault for many years presented a peaceful picture of reciprocal duty and allegiance, on which the pen of history dwells with pleasure. A known love of justice and an established reputation for bravery prevented the king of Navarre from either giving or receiving any insult; and he reached the age of fifty, with the love of his subjects and the esteem of his neighbours. He excelled, himself, in music and poetry; was attached to the sciences, and a protector of literary men.

Thibault was thrice married, but left no male issue, except by his last consort, Margaret, daughter to the count of Foix, by whom he had three sons. On his death-bed, he recommended his family to the protection of the king of Arragon, who accepted and performed the charge with a fidelity which reflects a lustre on his name.

A. D. 1253. Thibault II. was a minor at the time of his father's death, and wishing to visit his territories in France before he fixed in Navarre, he proceeded into that country, where he ingratiated himself with all ranks, by his affable and mild deportment. St. Lewis invited him to his court, and gave him his daughter Elizabeth in marriage, with a portion of ten thousand livres; no contemptible sum in those days, trifling as it may now appear.

After a considerable stay in France, during which many important concerns were adjusted between him and his father-in-law, Thibault returned into Navarre, where he had the mortification to find that his nobles were become turbulent and dissatisfied, under a pretext that their privileges

ileges had been abridged in some of the pre-
ng reigns. The powerful mediation, how-
, of the pope, Urban IV. soon put an end
ese jealousies and animosities; and in con-
euce of the death of his next brother Pedro,
had been constituted governor of Cham-
ie, the king of Navarre again found it ne-
ry to revisit France, when he appointed his
ger and only surviving brother Henry to the
office.

bout this time, St. Lewis of France having
instigated by the pope to assume the cross,
gaged in the same scheme his two sons-in-
Thibault of Navarre and Edward prince of
land. The regency of Navarre was now
mitted to Henry, governor of Champagne,
had just espoused Blanch, daughter of Ro-
count of Artois; and queen Isabel obtained
atter government in his stead.

truce being concluded between the rival
ers, which it would have been deemed a spe-
of sacrilege to break, and immense prepara-
s made for the supposed expulsion of the in-
s from the Holy Land, the fleet and forces
ail, and in the train of Thibault went many
s of Champagne and Navarre.

he behaviour of prince Henry, during the
's absence, was firm and prudent. He
led every occasion of embroiling the people
avarre with their neighbours, and preferring
sty to policy, let slip some favourable oppor-
ies of taking advantage of their necessities
isfortunes.

hough Thibault of Navarre and his atten-
s made no doubt, when they embarked on
their

their expedition, that they were desti
Holy Land, they discovered, when
late to retract, that Lewis had no i
proceeding to Syria, but to the coas
with the design of besieging Tunis.
Thibault accompanied him, and was p
he died of the plague, before he coul
one purpose of his expedition. Philip
eldest son of Lewis, being then in
wisely preferred the enjoyment of th
of France to the quixotic designs in v
ther had been engaged, and accordi
A. D. turned with his armament and
1270. to Sicily, where the king of N
mediately fell sick, and depart

For sincere piety, sweetness of t
all the qualities that can render rank
beloved, the character of Thibault
high in his own times, nor do we s
reason to detract from it now. His
followed him to the tomb, without iss

Henry, surnamed the Gross or th
had been left regent, was proclaim
Navarre at Pampeluna, soon after h
death. He was a prince of great d
supported the ills of life with a fortit
him honour. His only son was kill
from his nurse's arms, and fearing
mily should be set aside, in case o
demise, he procured the states to a
his daughter Donna Joanna, an inf
years old, to be heiress of the crown.
after, he is said to have entered in
with Edward I. of England, to giv
cess, when she should arrive at n

his sons; but be that as it may, live to see any of his expectations t writers agree that he was choaked n he left his daughter sole dominions, under the tute- other Blanch of Artois. A. D. 1274.

s Donna Joanna three years old me a queen; and her mother, scu- itical situation in which she stood, states of the kingdom in order to f a proper person to assist her in ation of affairs, when don Pedro tagu was appointed to this office. ng, however, before a party was st don Pedro; and the kings of ragon, who had both views of ob- oung princess in marriage, being both sides, the queen-mother, in re her own safety and that of her with her into France, where they with all the respect due to their stress.

cture, don Alonso, surnamed the ed Castile, and that he might force ich he had much at heart, between ueen of Navarre and one of his matched into Navarre; but finding ell guarded, he made little impres- last was obliged to retire. Mean- es of Navarre, with don Pedro at clined to the claims of the king of affected more moderation, and was ain by good will what the king of pted by fraud or force.

however, were the queen of Na- k varre

varre and her mother taken under the protec
of Philip of France, than that monarch proje
a match between the former and his second
Philip, who in the sequel became his heir;
thus all the estates and dominions of the qu
both in France and Navarre became annexe
the French monarchy.

Matters being thus settled, Eustace de Be
marchais, seneschal of Thoulouse, was appoi
viceroy of Navarre, and sent with a consider
army to take possession of that country.
speedily overran a great extent of the kingd
and obtained possession of part of the city
Pampeluna, while don Garcia Almoravides h
the other with his faction, in favour of Cast
Don Pedro, indignant at being superseded, co
manded a body of troops without; and patch
up an agreement with don Garcia, drove t
French viceroy and his army into the cas
where they were besieged.

News of this transaction arriving in Fra
the king's uncle, Robert count of Artois, w
dispatched with an army to the relief of the
gent; and owing to the jealousy of his op
nents, rather than his power or skill, succee
in carrying his point. The city of Pampelu
flowed with the blood of its inhabitants; a
the French, who had been the occasion of t
most horrible massacres, gained a considerable
gree of credit, by checking the fury of th
troops, and saving a remnant from extermi
tion.

The count of Artois having secured the c
pital, followed up the blow, and speedily
cured the whole kingdom, except a few fron
tow

ns which had been put into the hands either the Castilians or Arragonese, by their respec- e partisans.

The affairs of Navarre being at length com- sed, according to the wishes of the French urt, Eustace Beaumarchais was left in the com- nd of the army, as well as in the direction of il affairs. This nobleman acquitted himself so ll, that he gradually reconciled the natives to government and to an alliance with France, ich at first they had regarded as the most signal misfortunes.

Donna Joanna, queen of Navarre, having now tered her fifteenth year, a marriage between her d prince Philip, afterwards surnamed le Bel, or e Fair, was solemnized, much to the satisfaction all parties; and this proved the first con- nction of Navarre with the kingdom of rance, to which it now stands united. A. D. 1284.

The disputes between Philip the Hardy and lonso the Wise, king of Castile, frequently ought both kings into the field; but without her friendship or reconciliation, a truce was nerally patched up, which lasted only till an portunity presented itself to either party of lating it to advantage. Still, however, there ght be said to be peace and amity between the o nations, compared to that bloody war which sted between France and Arragon on account the Sicilian vespers.

Philip, now of Navarre, attended his father in expedition into Catalonia, when he made him- f master of Geronne, a conquest equally fatal both kings; for don Pedro of Arragon fell a rtyr to the fatigue he had undergone, and Philip

the Hardy expired of a disease at Perpignan chiefly brought upon him fr[om] t[he] ma[ny] cam[paigns]. These wars, however, were extremely benefici[al] to Navarre, whose viceroys were left at liber[ty] to pursue their plans of improvement, and [to] draw advantage from the misfortunes of the neigh[-] bouring kingdoms.

Philip the Fair carried on the war against Ar[a]ragon with vigour, but temporised with Castil[e] till some intestine feuds arising in that country, the viceroy of Navarre was instructed to demand a surrender of all the towns and fortresses of which his government had been despoiled at [an] early period of its history. This being complied with, don Alonso de la Cerda was acknowledged king of Castile; who availing himself of the per[-] plexities of Philip, refused to carry the stipula[-] tions into execution. Meanwhile donna Joan[na] died in the thirty-fourth year of her age, leavi[ng]

A. D. 1305. Lewis, Charles, and Philip, successive kings of France, and Isabella, married to Edward II. of England, in whose right Edward III. her son, claimed the French crown. The most memorable action of her life was building the college of Navarre at Paris which she liberally endowed.

On the demise of his mother, Lewis Hutin that is the Quarrelsome, assumed the title of king of Navarre, being then fifteen years old. The states of that kingdom immediately sent a re[-] spectful deputation to the court of France, to request that their young king might be sent to his own dominions; but though the invitation appeared proper and reasonable, it was two years before it was complied with. He married [to]

o Navarre, where he was solemnly
, a considerable number of young A. D.
n and gentlemen, for whom he 1307.
l, and thus strengthened the
interest in that country.

protected his kingdom from all aggres-
it appears to have been little esteemed.
en being found guilty of adultery, was im-
, and afterwards strangled; and himself,
hort and troublesome reign over A. D.
as well as Navarre, died at the cas- 1316.
incennes, as it is said, of poison.
s first queen he left a daughter, named
Joanna, who, as no salic law stood in op-
to her claims, appears to have had a legi-
itle to be queen of Navarre; but both
ie Long and Charles the Fair, her uncles,
the power in prejudice to their niece,
oused Philip count of *Evreux*.
e death of king Charles, however, A. D.
es of Navarre, taking advantage 1328.
confusion which pervaded the
n of France, from the disputed claims for
solemnly declared Donna Joanna II.
een, and appointed regents to govern in
ie. They next sent to invite their sove-
neen and her consort to Pampeluna, where
re received with all possible demonstra-
joy and respect.
a these felicitations and transports, how-
ere a little subsided, the states, after pre-
heir object by a detail of the irregulari-
ch had crept into the constitution of the
n of Navarre, from the long absence of
vereigns, presented a bill of rights which

they requested the king and queen to swe
observance of before their inauguration.
ing graciously acceded to, they were
A. D. crowned in the cathedral of Pa
1329. with the loud acclamations of the
ful subjects.

Soon after, Philip III. king of Navar
invited to accompany his brother-in-
France, to the wars in Flanders, left his
Pampeluna; and having signalized his
particularly at the famous battle of Casse
turned into his own dominions; where he
discovered that from the overgrown p
Alonso of Castile, it was absolutely nece
be on his guard. Meanwhile, till his
could be put into a due state either of de
annoyance, he judged it most prudent t
rize; and after a friendly explanation, all
in dispute were amicably adjusted, and
concluded between the two rival powers.

It was not long after this transaction,
king and queen of Navarre paid a visit
native country, France, leaving Henry
as viceroy in their absence. This perso
inordinate ambition joined a turbulent sp
leaguing with Arragon, made an unprov
cursion into the territories of Castile, w
temerity and indiscretion alone operated
feat. The court of France at this perio
agitated and distressed by the wars with
was unwilling to sanction the aggression
should have too much business on its ha
therefore interposing its good offices, a n
roy was sent to Navarre, and a treaty
cluded on honourable terms between that
Castile.

Don Pedro, now (throne of Ar-
on, consu..... the ; which had been
cluded some years be e v h the infanta
ia of Navarre; and Philip III. together with
queen, soon after returned into their own do-
ions, where their presence was become very
essary. Soon after their arrival, the news of
siege of Algezira, by Alonso of Castile, against
Moors, excited the interest of all Christendom;
Philip, eager to shew his zeal against the infi-
s, attended by a chosen body of troops, march-
to the scene of action, and was received in the
p of Alonso with distinguished honours. His
duct and valour on this occasion are highly
ised; but being seized with a malignant fe-
, he paid the debt of nature before he
ld return to his capital and family, to A. D. 1343.
sincere sorrow of his people.

Douna Joanna governed the kingdom of Na-
re after her husband's death, with equal dignity
discretion. She made choice of the wisest
most upright of her subjects for her counsel-
s; and by their advice, regulated her own con-
t. The king of France entertained such a
ard for her, that he intended to give his son
marriage to her daughter Blanch; but when
young princess, attended by her mother,
eared in the French court, the aged monarch
so struck with the beauty of the former, that
married her himself.

The queen of Navarre did not long enjoy the
our of this great alliance: she died a few
ths after, in the twenty-third year of her
n, and was buried in the monastery of St.

She left a numerous progeny.

Ch

Charles the Wicked, at that time eighte
years of age, and one of the most accomplish
persons of his time, succeeded his mother. He w
courteous, well-bred, eloquent, and easy in h
address, and, without losing his dignity, possess
the happy art of conciliating popular regard; b
after he ascended the throne, those good qual
ties were so disgraced by their opposite vice
that he became an object of detestation.

Not long after his accession, a rebellion brok
out, which Charles having speedily suppressed
punished the revolters with such severity, as ga
his people a very unfavourable impression of
reign, the first passage of which was marked wi
blood. The king, however, shewed the most s
vereign contempt of public opinion, and acte
only from the impulse of his own passions.

Sensible that it would contribute to his int
rest, or security, to have a personal acquaintanc
with the princes, his neighbours, he paid a vi
to Pedro the Cruel, king of Castile, and afte
wards had an interview with the king of Arrago
both of whom he cajoled with fair professio
Soon after, he went to the court of Franc
where he urged some obsolete claims with su
spirit, that the king was glad to soothe a
soften him by offering him the princess Joann
his sister, in marriage. Charles accepted t
proposal; but scarcely were his nuptials ce
brated before he set up new demands, part
which, the necessity of his affairs obliged t
king of France to comply with; though Char
had not only been guilty of rebellion, but also
murder, in his dominions.

A forced reconciliation at last took pla
throu

ough the good offices of the two dowagers of nce, when Charles, after some other base in- ues against the peace of France, withdrew to varre, waiting for a proper opportunity of cking his vengeance against his brother-in-law benefactor.

t is painful to pursue this unprincipled cha- ter through all the labyrinths of deceit. By pestilent eloquence, he seduced the dauphin, n eighteen years of age, from his duty, per- ding him that he was extremely ill used in not ing a government assigned him. A sense of y and filial affection, however, soon brought dauphin to a juster way of thinking; and, order to atone for his offence, and to punish author of it, he contrived to deliver up arles of Navarre to his father's indignation. s plans, however, were so well concerted and deeply laid, that though detained as a pri- ner, he enjoyed more comfort than John, whom st year, the fate of war threw into the hands the English at Poictiers.

This event spread confusion and dismay over France, and Charles availing himself of the achment of a few faithful friends, contrived escape to Amiens, from whence he was soon ited to Paris by the dauphin, who had assumed government of the kingdom, and hoped to re strengthened his authority by the support the king of Navarre. In this expectation he s grossly deceived; for Charles had not been g at Paris before he made a public and pathetic angue to the people, in which he endeavoured recommend himself to their attention as go- nor, and to supplant the dauphin. The young

prince

prince, in consequence, was compelled to compl with the very extravagent and insolent demand of this profligate and insidious man; who havin gained his point, proceeded to Rouen, wher uniting with the English, he formed the design o carrying Paris by force. In the sequel, however Charles and the dauphin were again reconciled and the former returning to his hereditary king dom of Navarre, soon after had another inter view with Pedro the Cruel, king of Castile which produced a war between them and th king of Arragon. Charles, however, who wa restrained by no sense of honour, studied only to make a dupe of both; and on advantageou overtures being made to him by Pedro of Arra gon, he deserted his former ally, and even com menced hostilities against him.

John, king of France, dying a prisoner i England, and his son Charles being seated on th throne, the king of Navarre, notwithstandin the enlarged views of aggrandisement which h had formed nearer home, thought this too fa vourable an opportunity to be neglected, of ex torting something from the weakness of a ne government, hastened to send troops into Nor mandy; but their general being defeated an taken prisoner, Charles of Navarre was glad t listen to terms of accommodation, and peace was concluded between the tw powers.

A. D. 1365.

But tranquillity did not suit the genius or di position of this prince. He soon entered int contrary engagements with the kings of Cast and Arragon, with a view of reaping advanta from each; but in this his duplicity deceiv him

n. In a word, the history of the manœuvres
Charles the Wicked savour of romance,
ough impartially related; and as he took part
all the great events of the time in which he
ed, it would fill a volume to record all his
nsactions.

At last becoming miserably infirm, in A. D.
nsequence of a debauched life, he re- 1386.
ed from public view, and bent all his
oughts to prepare for eternity; for notwith-
nding his vices, which were too prominent to
disguised, he affected to be thought religious,
order to impose on the world. While in this
lancholy state, a sedition was raised in Pam-
luna, under the pretext that the city was ill
pplied with corn, and that the revenue was
smanaged; but feeble and reduced as the king
as, he exerted himself with his wonted spirit
suppress the tumult, and having got some of
e ringleaders into his hands, he inflicted capital
nishment upon them. This was the last effort
his authority; for soon after he resigned his
eath, in the fifty-sixth year of his age and the
irty-sixth of his reign.

His son, Charles the Noble, at his ac- A. D.
ssion, was twenty-five years old. At 1387.
e time of his father's demise, he was in
stile with his consort, on a visit to his bro-
er-in-law don Juan, king of that country,
ıo before they parted, as a token of his affec-
n, remitted a large sum of money which both
; predecessor and himself had stipulated to pa
him.

His queen, of the house of Castile, bore
on, who received his father's name; a circ

stance which proved highly grateful to t
of Navarre.

Charles being desirous of settling hi
France, and being invited thither by th
of the blood, resolved to undertake
into that kingdom. He made his will,
stituted the queen regent, in case any
dent should befal him. On his arrival
he found public affairs in the greatest di
and that a war with England was i
This dismal prospect induced him to
interest to conclude a treaty withou
time; and by the agreement then ent
he relinquished all pretensions to Ch
Brie, and Evereux, as also to all t
which his ancestors had held in Norm
consideration of receiving the town an
of Nemours, together with an annual p
12,000 livres, and the farther sum of
crowns, by way of indemnification for
nues of which he had been deprived.
but a poor compensation for the sacrific
made, but circumstances justified the
of the measure. At length, having e
contributed to restore the public peace,
ing concluded a marriage between his thi
ter and the count de la Marche, one of
accomplished men of his age, he retur
own dominions, whose interests he con
consult, by sound judgment and active
His subjects had always been divided
tions, which had often brought the c
the verge of ruin: former monarchs ha
lamented this, and yet dared not att
removal of the evil: but, in consequen

Charles the Noble had justly ac-
ll ranks, he was able to accomplish
ruggle, what his predecessors had
in despair. He gave his people a
ion, equally favourable to them all;
y the very occasion for party dif-
listinctions.

eace he had procured to Navarre,
y discordant interests, and his many
ies, made Charles an object of ve-
is people, and of respect to stran-
reat and singular instance of the
his temper was the harmony in
l with his queen Leonora to the day
notwithstanding her former undu-

When she died, both her A. D.
the nation shewed the sin- 1415.
and though she left no sur-
e king was so well satisfied about the
ie succession, that he never thought
iarriage.

l of his eldest daughter in marriage
don Juan of Arragon, and
it in case her husband sur- A. D.
e should enjoy the crown 1419.
e; and accordingly their nuptials
Olita, to the entire satisfaction of
e courts of Castile, Arragon, and
due time the princess was brought
on, named Charles, or Carlos, in
i grandfather, who, as soon as he
ient for him to court, and with great
lared him prince of Viana, and heir
of Navarre.

s provided for the security of the
ui, succes-

succession, and lived long enough to perform dignified and an honourable part on the gre stage of life, when his grandson was about fi years of age, he was seized with a fainting fit, i his palace of Olita, and soon after with an ap plexy, which instantly removed him from th life. He died in the sixty-fourth year of his ag and the thirty-ninth of his reign, and b his own direction was interred by the si of his deceased queen Leonora.

A. D. 1425.

Donna Blanche his daughter, happened to b with her father when he expired, and after thr days mourning, sent the royal standard of Na varre to the camp of the king of Arragon, wh it was displayed for the infant don Juan, h husband.

The nobility and clergy took this action ve ill. They disliked to see the royal standard ca out of the kingdom, and more particularly to ha come subject to a foreign master, before he ha engaged to maintain their liberties. Blanch quickly penetrated into the reasons of their di content, and advised her husband to hasten h journey to Navarre. This he did; but so fa was he prejudiced in favour of the people, an so little pains did he take to attach them to hi that it was four years after his accessi before he went through the coronati ceremony, which took place at Pamp luna as usual; and, according to a custom wh had prevailed from the time of the Goths, t king and queen, on this occasion, were expo to the view of their subjects, each seated on buckler, and supported by the de es from t principal towns of their dominions.

A. D. 1429.

A w

war breaking out soon after with Castile, the
of that country made irruptions into Na-
, and committed the most terrible devasta-
. Indeed the conventions and treaties which
time to time had been made between the
ces of Arragon and don Juan of Castile, sub-
l no longer than interest or passion directed;
he truce which now took place was no better
rved than the preceding ones had been.

the year 1435, a desire of aggrandizing his
y induced the king of Navarre to ac-
pany his brother into Italy, where he was
n prisoner in an engagement at sea, to the
t grief of his queen and the confusion of
ubjects. He was released, however, in a
months, and returning into Spain, exhaust-
ie treasure both of Navarre and Arragon
is wild and ambitious projects. The hopes
is subjects in the former kingdom rested on
ion, don Carlos, prince of Viana; and to
fy them in this respect at least, he nego-
d and concluded a marriage for him with the
ess Anne of Cleves, niece to the duke of
undy.

bout the same time his eldest daughter was
used to the prince of Asturias, who proving
tent, laid the foundation of much shame and
ry.

ot long after, the queen of Navarre died of
oken heart, occasioned by grief for what
saw, as well as by an anticipation of ills
y to ensue. She left all to her son, don
os, then of age; but expressly commanded
not to assume the title of king, without his
r's consent.

After the death of his mother, the prince of Via
na, one of the most accomplished persons of his age
was permitted to administer the affairs of Navarre
but his father still retained the rank he had for
merly enjoyed. The young prince, however, dis
approved of his father's conduct on various occa
sions, and an enmity ill-concealed, or an open op
position for some time subsisted between them
The native goodness of the prince of Viana pre
vented him from taking any advantage of th
king's imprudencies or injustice, as long as it wa
possible to temporize; but a rupture at last tak
ing place between them, brought on by the vio
lence of their respective adherents, a battle wa
fought in which the king's life was in the utmo
danger, but towards its close the prince was take
prisoner. While in confinement he refused t
take any sustenance, except from the hands of
natural brother, named don Alonso, fearing le
poison should be mixed with his food or drink
and the great precaution which the king took t
secure his person heightened those suspicions, an
increased the jealousy of his subjects.

The states of Navarre were open partisans
the prince, and his uncle the king of Arrago
warmly interposed in his behalf. At length
treaty was concluded: the heir apparent was t
A. D. be restored to liberty, and the revenu
1453. of the kingdom divided between him an
his father; but notwithstanding th
arrangement, it was found impossible to re
store cordiality between them, and the fir
of discord, which had only been smothere
soon burst forth with more violence tha
ever. The prince, don Carlos, relied on h
safe

ections of the people, who were in reality ich attached to him; on the other hand, the ig, don Juan, piqued himself on his experience d military skill, and his ability in managing litical intrigues, in which, indeed, he was ably isted by his queen, the step-mother and inve-rate enemy of the prince.

A civil war in consequence of these dispositions oke out a second time in Navarre, in which e king prevailed, and the prince was obliged fly for security to France, and afterwards to aly. After various turns of fortune, a feigned conciliation again took place; but the prince of iana died soon after in the forty-first year his age; and, by his last will, called to e succession, his sister donna Blanche, whom indeed the crown of right belonged. A. D. 1491.

The death of the prince was far from compos-g the disturbances which had been raised on his count. Navarre was depopulated and de-royed on all sides; and don Juan, who had ceived the crown in its greatest lustre, was ecrated as the cause of all the misfortunes hich afflicted that devoted country. At length, aving lost his queen, who had been the instiga-r of many of his follies and his crimes, and eing embarrassed on all sides, he resolved to eliver up the unfortunate Blanche, his eldest aughter, into the power of her younger sister, eonora, married to the count of Foix; and, nder pretence of marrying her to Charles duke Berry, carried her over the Pyrrenees. In ie sequel, the wretched princess was thrown to prison and closely confined, from whence ie was liberated only by death. She was taken

most likely to be promoted by adhering ragon. The principal nobility of Navar more especially the count de Lerin, whon found necessary to continue in the office stable, urged a matrimonial connectio donna Joanna, heiress to the dominions ragon; and the mother of the young ki willing to comply, adopted the rash expe carrying him and his sister to Bearn. ing, however, to Pau, the king began to

A. D. 1483. and on the thirtieth of January b his last, and was buried in the c of Lescar.

Upon the decease of her brother, do therine de Foix was immediately declared of Navarre; but the perplexities which tended a proposed marriage contract w late king, were now tenfold increased. bassador arrived from his catholic maj press the marriage of the young queen v infant don Juan; but the princess Magda mother, determined to sacrifice the intere daughter, as she had formerly of her s predilection for France, accepted a husb her, recommended by that court, in the of Jean d'Albert, son of the count of I and Limoges. Their nuptials were solem

A. D. 1484. Orthes, notwithstanding the most opposition to the measure from the leading men of Navarre.

The lord of Abenas, uncle to the new prince, was declared viceroy of Navarre conjunctio with the faction of the G governed that part of the country which fledged the queen's authority, with much

leration. A considerable portion of Na-
owever, obeyed the count de Lerin, un-
protection of their catholic majesties, who
their interference from political motives;
that Navarre was the gate of Spain, and
common prudence they ought to keep it
inst the French.

s not long indeed before the young king
een found themselves under the neces-
seeking the friendship of don Ferdinand
holic. Their affairs on both sides the
es, and during the minority of Charles
the little disposition which government
to serve them, left them no other alter-

Ferdinand received their applications
rility, and a short time after ordered his
to restore all the places which he had
Navarre, and at the same time declared
gdom under his protection.

ir matters had proceeded favourably;
ough the kingdom of Navarre was for
sent secured from hostile aggression, it
l torn by domestic feuds. In order to
s them, the states invited their sovereigns
and reside among them, and according-

were crowned king and queen A. D.
arre with great pomp, and an 1494.
nce of much cordiality. Not
ter they renewed their alliance with the
Castile; and Ferdinand of Arragon, on
er hand, seemed to evince the utmost zeal
cause.

impolitic conduct of John d'Albert in
claims which he could not support, and
eling indignant because he was refused,

and

A. D. 1512. and entering into views hostile to Ferdinand, at last roused that monarch to opposition, and in the space of a few days, Pampeluna and several other strong places opened their gates to the victor; while the king and queen were forced to fly.

John d'Albert supported by the French interest made several ineffectual attempts to recover his dominions: he protested and exclaimed against the injustice done him, but he made little impression either on friends or foes. His behaviour is said to have merited the following severe reproach of his wife. "Had I been John and you Catherine, we should have remained king and queen of Navarre!" Ferdinand, indeed, left them in possession of Lower Navarre, beyond the Pyrenees towards France, but he annexed the rest of the kingdom to Castile, and by the authority of the states declared them for ever indivisible.

After the death of don Ferdinand, who was certainly guilty of flagrant usurpation and injustice in regard to the king of Navarre, this unfortunate prince made another attempt to recover his dominions; but being defeated, and some of his principal adherents taken prisoners,

A. D. 1516. he was so much affected that he died of chagrin soon after, and in a few months his queen followed him to the grave. Both directed that their bodies should be deposited in the cathedral of Lescar, in order to be removed to Pampeluna, when it should be recovered by their posterity, to whom, notwithstanding all their misfortunes, they left a considerable patrimony, composed of estates belonging to the two ancient families of Foix and Albert,

ides some portions of Navarre which
llowed to occupy.
l in all fourteen children, of whom
lived to make any figure in life
ir eldest son, was about fourteen
the time of his mother's death. He
assumed the title of king of Na-
er the protection of Francis I. of
t though several attempts were made
his hereditary dominions, they all
rtive, from the superior power and
Charles V.
. of Navarre, as he is commonly
storians, was taken prisoner together
ron Francis I. at the battle of Pavia,
d means to escape from his enemies.
the princess Margaret, only sister of
France, by whom he had Joanna,
his life-time to Anthony Bourbon,
ndosme.
y fortifying and enriching his small
d what he was capable of performing,
ence granted him a wider range of
efforts of the emperor Charles could
him a resignation of his title to Na-
it must be allowed that he deserved
more than a nominal king. He died
Bearn, aged fifty-three, and was suc-
is daughter, the duchess of Vendosme,
er husband assumed the titles of king
of Navarre.
re admired and esteemed for their
good qualities: the king was mild
and the queen is no less celebrated
sculine understanding than for her
zealous

zealous attachment to the protestant religion. The king being wounded at the siege of Rouen, A. D. 1562. died soon after, in the forty-fifth year of his age; and his consort, who survived him ten years, is generally thought to have been taken off by the artifice of the queen mother of France, Mary de Medicis, at the celebration of the nuptials of her son. She was in many respects an extraordinary woman; but blended with numerous good qualities, she had the defect of being insupportably haughty. Two children alone were alive at the time of her death, Henry and Catherine. The latter became duchess of Lorrain, and continued a zealous protestant to the last.

Henry III. of Navarre, was born at Pau, on December 30, 1553. During the life-time of his mother, he was stiled prince of Bearn. He espoused the princess Margaret, sister to Charles IX. and Henry III. successively kings of France; and by the demise of the duke of Anjou, he became presumptive heir to the crown of France, to which he succeeded on the murder of the last mentioned prince, August 2, 1589, and thereby united, what still remained of the kingdom of Navarre, to the French monarchy.

From this period the history of Navarre is inseparably connected with those of France and Spain. It should be observed, however, that the people of Navarre long preserved their laws and liberties entire, and that their sovereigns were satisfied to govern them according to ancient customs and institutions.

THE END OF VOL. XXXII. OR VOL. XIV. OF THE MODERN PART.

Printed by W. Henry, 76, Fleet-street.

'HE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
REFERENCE DEPARTMENT

is book is under no circumstances to be
taken from the Building